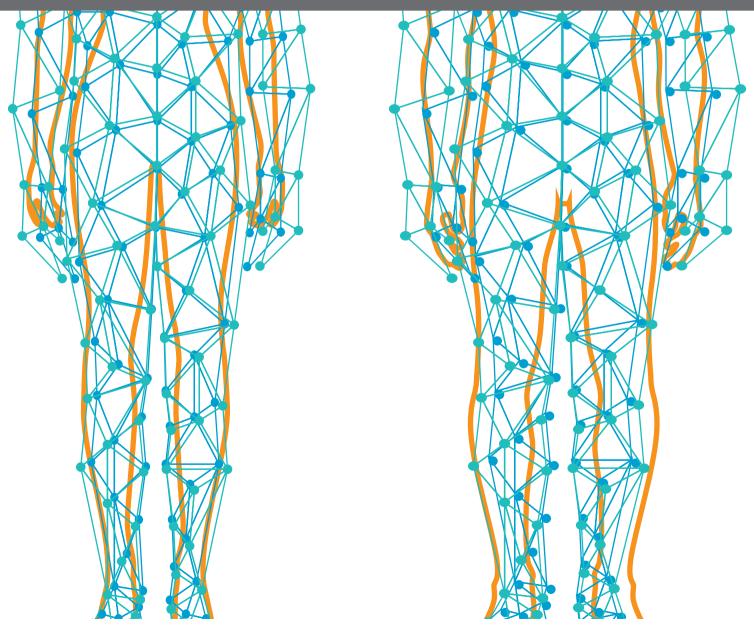


EDITED BY: Graziamaria Corbi, Amelia Filippelli and Valeria Conti PUBLISHED IN: Frontiers in Medicine







#### Frontiers eBook Copyright Statement

The copyright in the text of individual articles in this eBook is the property of their respective authors or their respective institutions or funders. The copyright in graphics and images within each article may be subject to copyright of other parties. In both cases this is subject to a license granted to Frontiers.

The compilation of articles constituting this eBook is the property of Frontiers.

Each article within this eBook, and the eBook itself, are published under the most recent version of the Creative Commons CC-BY licence. The version current at the date of publication of this eBook is CC-BY 4.0. If the CC-BY licence is updated, the licence granted by Frontiers is automatically updated to the new version.

When exercising any right under the CC-BY licence, Frontiers must be attributed as the original publisher of the article or eBook, as applicable.

Authors have the responsibility of ensuring that any graphics or other materials which are the property of others may be included in the CC-BY licence, but this should be checked before relying on the CC-BY licence to reproduce those materials. Any copyright notices relating to those materials must be complied with.

Copyright and source acknowledgement notices may not be removed and must be displayed in any copy, derivative work or partial copy which includes the elements in question.

All copyright, and all rights therein, are protected by national and international copyright laws. The above represents a summary only. For further information please read Frontiers' Conditions for Website Use and Copyright Statement, and the applicable CC-BY licence.

ISSN 1664-8714 ISBN 978-2-83250-089-7 DOI 10.3389/978-2-83250-089-7

#### **About Frontiers**

Frontiers is more than just an open-access publisher of scholarly articles: it is a pioneering approach to the world of academia, radically improving the way scholarly research is managed. The grand vision of Frontiers is a world where all people have an equal opportunity to seek, share and generate knowledge. Frontiers provides immediate and permanent online open access to all its publications, but this alone is not enough to realize our grand goals.

#### **Frontiers Journal Series**

The Frontiers Journal Series is a multi-tier and interdisciplinary set of open-access, online journals, promising a paradigm shift from the current review, selection and dissemination processes in academic publishing. All Frontiers journals are driven by researchers for researchers; therefore, they constitute a service to the scholarly community. At the same time, the Frontiers Journal Series operates on a revolutionary invention, the tiered publishing system, initially addressing specific communities of scholars, and gradually climbing up to broader public understanding, thus serving the interests of the lay society, too.

#### **Dedication to Quality**

Each Frontiers article is a landmark of the highest quality, thanks to genuinely collaborative interactions between authors and review editors, who include some of the world's best academicians. Research must be certified by peers before entering a stream of knowledge that may eventually reach the public - and shape society; therefore, Frontiers only applies the most rigorous and unbiased reviews.

Frontiers revolutionizes research publishing by freely delivering the most outstanding research, evaluated with no bias from both the academic and social point of view. By applying the most advanced information technologies, Frontiers is catapulting scholarly publishing into a new generation.

#### What are Frontiers Research Topics?

Frontiers Research Topics are very popular trademarks of the Frontiers Journals Series: they are collections of at least ten articles, all centered on a particular subject. With their unique mix of varied contributions from Original Research to Review Articles, Frontiers Research Topics unify the most influential researchers, the latest key findings and historical advances in a hot research area! Find out more on how to host your own Frontiers Research Topic or contribute to one as an author by contacting the Frontiers Editorial Office: frontiersin.org/about/contact

## WOMEN IN SCIENCE - GERIATRIC MEDICINE 2021

**Topic Editors:** 

Graziamaria Corbi, University of Naples Federico II, Italy Amelia Filippelli, University of Salerno, Italy Valeria Conti, University of Salerno, Italy

**Citation:** Corbi, G., Filippelli, A., Conti, V., eds. (2022). Women in Science - Geriatric Medicine 2021. Lausanne: Frontiers Media SA.

doi: 10.3389/978-2-83250-089-7

### **Table of Contents**

- 65 Editorial: Women in Science Geriatric Medicine 2021
   Graziamaria Corbi, Valeria Conti and Amelia Filippelli
- 07 Development of a Conceptual Framework for Severe Self-Neglect (SN) by Modifying the CREST Model for Self-Neglect Sabrina Pickens, Mary Daniel, Erick C. Jones and Felicia Jefferson
- 22 The Association of Osteosarcopenia With Functional Disability in Community-Dwelling Mexican Adults 50 and Older
  Miriam T. López-Teros, Oscar Rosas-Carrasco, Sergio Sánchez-García,
  Lilia Castro-Porras, Armando Luna-López and Marcela Agudelo-Botero
- 30 Prevalence, Incidence, and Associated Factors of Possible Sarcopenia in Community-Dwelling Chinese Older Adults: A Population-Based Longitudinal Study
  - Zi Chen, Mandy Ho and Pui Hing Chau
- 39 Association Between Frailty and Inpatient Services Utilization Among Older Adults in Rural China: The Mediating Role of Multimorbidity
  Yemin Yuan, Jie Li, Peipei Fu, Chengchao Zhou and Shixue Li
- 48 Forecasting Healthy Life Expectancy Among Chilean
  Community-Dwelling Older Adults With and Without Sarcopenia
  Ximena Moreno, Lydia Lera, Carlos Márquez and Cecilia Albala
- 55 Low and High-Density Lipoprotein Cholesterol and 10-Year Mortality in Community-Dwelling Older Adults: The Shanghai Aging Study Wanqing Wu, Zhenxu Xiao, Xiaoniu Liang, Qianhua Zhao, Jianfeng Luo and Ding Ding
- 63 Red Flags, Prognostic Impact, and Management of Patients With Cardiac Amyloidosis and Aortic Valve Stenosis: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis
  - Veronika A. Myasoedova, Maddalena Conte, Vincenza Valerio, Donato Moschetta, Ilaria Massaiu, Laura Petraglia, Dario Leosco, Paolo Poggio and Valentina Parisi
- 73 Assessment of Functioning in Older Adults Hospitalized in Long-Term Care in Portugal: Analysis of a Big Data
  - Ana Ramos, César Fonseca, Lara Pinho, Manuel Lopes, Rui Brites and Adriana Henriques
- 82 Psychotropic Medication Use Is Associated With Greater 1-Year Incidence of Dementia After COVID-19 Hospitalization
  - Yun Freudenberg-Hua, Alexander Makhnevich, Wentian Li, Yan Liu, Michael Qiu, Allison Marziliano, Maria Carney, Blaine Greenwald, John M. Kane, Michael Diefenbach, Edith Burns, Jeremy Koppel and Liron Sinvani

## 92 Gender Differences in Levodopa Pharmacokinetics in Levodopa-Naïve Patients With Parkinson's Disease

Valeria Conti, Viviana Izzo, Maria Claudia Russillo, Marina Picillo, Marianna Amboni, Cesa L. M. Scaglione, Alessandra Nicoletti, Ilaria Cani, Calogero E. Cicero, Emanuela De Bellis, Bruno Charlier, Valentina Giudice, Gerardina Somma, Graziamaria Corbi, Paolo Barone, Amelia Filippelli and Maria Teresa Pellecchia

## 102 Association Between Beta-Carotene Supplementation and Mortality: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis of Randomized Controlled Trials

Graziamaria Corbi, Sawan Ali, Mariano Intrieri, Sergio Modaferri, Vittorio Calabrese, Sergio Davinelli and Giovanni Scapagnini



#### **OPEN ACCESS**

EDITED AND REVIEWED BY
Tzvi Dwolatzky,
Technion Israel Institute of
Technology, Israel

\*CORRESPONDENCE Graziamaria Corbi graziamaria.corbi@unina.it

SPECIALTY SECTION
This article was submitted to
Geriatric Medicine,
a section of the journal
Frontiers in Medicine

RECEIVED 31 July 2022 ACCEPTED 05 August 2022 PUBLISHED 17 August 2022

#### CITATION

Corbi G, Conti V and Filippelli A (2022) Editorial: Women in science - geriatric medicine 2021. *Front. Med.* 9:1008061. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.1008061

© 2022 Corbi, Conti and Filippelli, This

#### COPYRIGHT

is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

## Editorial: Women in science - geriatric medicine 2021

#### Graziamaria Corbi<sup>1\*</sup>, Valeria Conti<sup>2</sup> and Amelia Filippelli<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Translational Medical Sciences, University of Naples Federico II, Naples, Italy, <sup>2</sup>Department of Medicine, Surgery and Dentistry "Scuola Medica Salernitana", University of Salerno, Baronissi, Italy

#### KEYWORDS

gender and sarcopenia, mortality in elderly, Levodopa gender differences, carotenoid and mortality, women in science, survival and cholesterol in elderly, frailty and services utilization

#### Editorial on the Research Topic

Women in science - geriatric medicine 2021

In a world where the gender gap is often mentioned, where the role of women in society is often discussed, but in the same world where the strength of differences seems to be the only reality, the Research Topic in "Women in science - geriatric medicine 2021" tried to check the pulse of the Women researchers in all fields of the Geriatric Medicine. This topic aimed to assemble all the latest knowledge and the most recent ongoing research that sees Women as the principal responsible for the projects.

In particular, from the identification of specific features of cardiac amyloidosis, through the definition of factors associated with frailty in different settings and countries, the effect of Low and High-Density Lipoprotein Cholesterol or the use of beta-carotene on Mortality, or the medication Use with the incidence of Dementia After COVID-19 Hospitalization, to the definition of the differences in the LEVO-DOPA pharmacokinetics by gender, and the development of a new conceptual definition of severe self-neglect, the Research Topic "Women in science - geriatric medicine 2021" tries to explore some of the main aspects of Geriatrics, focusing on all the aspects of the elderly life.

Starting with the effects of the calcific aortic stenosis in the geriatric population, Myasoedova et al. analyze the characteristics of patients with this condition in association with cardiac amyloidosis, and the possible impact of cardiac amyloidosis on mortality of the patients with aortic stenosis, and the effect of different treatment strategies on outcomes of patients with aortic stenosis and concomitant cardiac amyloidosis. The authors suggest that several specific clinical, electrocardiographic, and echocardiographic features can be considered "red flags" of cardiac amyloidosis in patients with aortic stenosis (Myasoedova et al.).

Then, some articles focused on the factors that can conditionate the functional capacity of the elderly, with particular interest for the osteosarcopenia in Community-Dwelling Mexicans (López-Teros et al.), and Chinese older population (Chen et al.), but

Corbi et al. 10.3389/fmed.2022.1008061

also by big data analysis of Older Adults Hospitalized in Long-Term Care in Portugal (Ramos et al.).

Moreover, Moreno et al. investigated if sarcopenia influences the healthy life expectancy (HLE) and unhealthy life expectancy (ULE) among older adults from Santiago, Chile. The authors demonstrated sex differences in disability trajectories among sarcopenic older people.

Indeed, gender differences were also found by Conti et al. that investigated the gender-related differences in Levodopa pharmacokinetics in patients with Parkinson's disease at their first-ever intake of Levodopa. Women showed higher levels of AUC and Cmax when compared with men, but also multiple linear regression analyses showed that the female sex was the only predictor of AUC and Cmax.

Yuan et al. examined the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization and the mediating role of multimorbidity in the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization among older adults in rural China. The authors found that frailty among Chinese rural older adults is associated with higher inpatient services utilization, and multimorbidity mediates this association.

Then, the importance of other factors in modifying the survival of the elderly was investigated. By using the Shanghai Aging Study, Wu et al. investigated the association between the low and high-density lipoprotein cholesterol levels and 10-Year Mortality in Community-Dwelling Older adults. An inverse association of LDL and a U-shape relationship of HDL-C with long-term all-cause mortality was found in a cohort of community-dwelling older Chinese adults.

Starting by the evidence of the beneficial effects of some diet foods on humans (1–3), by performing a metanalysis, Corbi et al. checked the association between beta-carotene supplementation and mortality. The authors found no evidence of an overall preventive effect of beta-carotene supplements on total, cancer, CVD, and cerebrovascular mortality risk in a meta-analysis of RCTs published over the past 25 years. Instead, beta-carotene supplementation increased the risk of lung cancer mortality but decreased the risk of HIV-related mortality.

Finally, two other articles included in this topic faced two different aspects. Pickens et al. purposed a new definition

for severe self-neglect with the development of a conceptual framework by Modifying the CREST model for Self-Neglect. Freudenberg-Hua et al. determined the 1-year incidence rate of post-COVID dementia; assessed the association between pre-COVID psychotropic medication use and post-COVID incident dementia; and explored the association between different classes and types of psychotropic medications and post-COVID incident dementia. In this cohort study of older adults hospitalized with COVID-19 at a large health system in New York, exposure to pre-COVID psychotropic medications was associated with a greater 1-year incidence of post-COVID dementia.

Finally, the Research Topic "Women in science - geriatric medicine 2021" shows the great involvement of women in all fields of research, including biological, clinical, therapeutical, and preventive aspects.

#### **Author contributions**

GC contributed to the conception. VC and AF contributed to the design of the Research Topic. All authors contributed to the management of submission, the revision process, and the control of the articles quality. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### Conflict of interest

The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

#### Publisher's note

All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

#### References

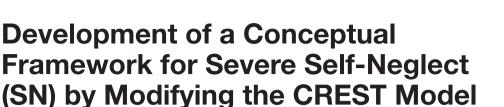
- 1. Davinelli S, Corbi G, Zarrelli A, Arisi M, Calzavara-Pinton P, Grassi D, et al. Short-term supplementation with flavanol-rich cocoa improves lipid profile, antioxidant status and positively influences the AA/EPA ratio in healthy subjects. *J Nutr Biochem.* (2018) 61:33–9. doi: 10.1016/j.jnutbio.2018.07.011
- 2. Davinelli S, Corbi G, Righetti S, Sears B, Olarte HH, Grassi D, et al. Cardioprotection by cocoa polyphenols and  $\omega\text{--}3$  fatty acids: a disease-prevention

perspective on aging-associated cardiovascular risk. J Med Food. (2018) 21:1060–9. doi: 10.1089/jmf.2018.0002

3. Corbi G, Conti V, Komici K, Manzo V, Filippelli A, Palazzo M, et al. Phenolic plant extracts induce SIRT1 activity and increase antioxidant levels in the rabbit's heart and liver. *Oxid Med Cell Longev*. (2018) 2018:2731289. doi: 10.1155/2018/2731289







Sabrina Pickens 1\*, Mary Daniel 1, Erick C. Jones 2 and Felicia Jefferson 3\*

for Self-Neglect

<sup>1</sup> Department of Research, University of Texas Health Science Center at Houston, Jane and Robert Cizik School of Nursing, Houston, TX, United States, <sup>2</sup> College of Engineering, Industrial, Manufacturing and Systems Engineering Department, University of Texas Arlington, Arlington, TX, United States, <sup>3</sup> Biology Academic Department, Fort Valley State University, Fort Valley, GA, United States

Self-nealect is an inability or refusal to meet one's own basic needs as accepted by societal norms and is the most common report received by state agencies charged with investigating abuse, neglect and exploitation of vulnerable adults. Self-neglect is often seen in addition to one or multiple conditions of frailty, mild to severe dementia, poor sleep and depression. While awareness of elder self-neglect as a public health condition and intervention has significantly risen in the past decade as evidenced by the increasing amount of literature available, research on self-neglect still lacks comprehensiveness and clarity since its inception to the medical literature in the late 1960s. With the burgeoning of the older adult population, commonness of self-neglect will most likely increase as the current incidence rate represents only the "tip of the iceberg" theory given that most cases are unreported. The COVID-19 pandemic has exacerbated the incidence of self-neglect in aged populations and the need for the use of intervention tools for aging adults and geriatric patients living alone, many of which may include in-home artificial intelligence systems. Despite this, little research has been conducted on aspects of self-neglect other than definition and identification. Substantial further study of this disorder's etiology, educating society on early detection, and conceivably preventing this syndrome altogether or at least halting progression and abating its severity is needed. The purpose of this research is to provide a definition of severe self-neglect, identify key concepts related to self-neglect, comprehensively describe this syndrome, present a conceptual framework and analyze the model for its usefulness, generalizability, parsimony, and testability.

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Tzvi Dwolatzky, Technion Israel Institute of Technology, Israel

#### Reviewed by:

Marios Kyriaz<sup>i</sup>s, National Gerontology Centre, Cyprus Carlo Pietro Campobasso, University of Campania Luigi Vanvitelli, Italy

#### \*Correspondence:

Felicia Jefferson jeffersonf@fvsu.edu Sabrina Pickens sabrina.l.pickens@uth.tmc.edu

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 16 January 2021 Accepted: 02 March 2021 Published: 17 May 2021

#### Citatio

Pickens S, Daniel M, Jones EC and Jefferson F (2021) Development of a Conceptual Framework for Severe Self-Neglect (SN) by Modifying the CREST Model for Self-Neglect. Front. Med. 8:654627. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2021.654627 Keywords: self-neglect, artificial intelligence, sleep, geriatrics, cognition

#### INTRODUCTION

Self-neglect is the inability or refusal to meet one's own basic needs as accepted by societal norms (1). It is a commonly seen by practitioners in association with geriatric conditions of frailty and characterized by losses in physical, psychological, and social domains. Self-neglect is the most common report received by Adult Protective Services (APS), state agencies charged with investigating abuse, neglect and exploitation of vulnerable adults (2–4). Some studies indicate that

older adults who self-neglect have two and half times the mortality rate than adults who have never been reported to APS (5) and  $\sim$ 2 times the 1-year mortality rate of adults who do not self-neglect (6). Other studies indicate rates as high as a six-fold increase in 1-year mortality of self-neglecters with as high as a 15-fold increase of mortality for individuals with self-neglect compared to those without self-neglect (7). With the burgeoning of the older adult population, the commonness of self-neglect will most likely increase as the current incidence rate represents only the "tip of the iceberg" theory given that most cases are unreported (8).

While awareness of elder self-neglect as a public health condition meriting investigation and intervention has significantly risen in the past decade as evidenced by the increasing amount of literature available, research on self-neglect still lacks comprehensiveness and clarity since its inception to the medical literature in the late 1960s. The literature found by these authors focuses almost exclusively on identifying and defining self-neglect, which has been a critical undertaking given the dearth of literature prior to the last decade. A number of studies report the complex nature of self-neglect, yet the lack of a standard definition or standard assessment tool makes it difficult to study and to mutually recognize its occurrence among health care professionals (1, 9–17). To date, the National Association of Adult Protective Service Administrators (NAPSA) provides the most comprehensive definition of self-neglect as:

an adult's inability, due to physical or mental impairment or diminished capacity, to perform essential self-care tasks including: (a) obtaining essential food, clothing, shelter, and medical care; (b) obtaining goods and services necessary to maintain physical health, mental health, emotional well-being, and general safety; and (c) managing one's own financial affairs excluding an individual's lifestyle choice [(18), p. 33].

Another comprehensive definition provided by the National Centers of Elder Abuse, which excludes conscious, voluntary decisions by mentally competent adults is:

the behavior of an elderly person that threatens his/her own health and safety. Self-neglect generally manifests itself in an older person as a refusal or failure to provide himself/herself with adequate food, water, clothing, shelter, personal hygiene, medication (when indicated), and safety precautions (19).

On the other hand, the common definition in the literature states self-neglect is the inability to meet one's own basic needs or behaviors of an individual that threatens his or her self-care (8, 20–23). These definitions are either lengthy and/or do not reflect the seriousness of elder self-neglect if left unrecognized and untreated.

These authors study self-neglect, see self-neglect in an emergency responder capacity, and/or have medically treated this population. Since little research has been conducted on aspects of self-neglect other than definition and identification, this disorder lends credibility to a life-long, academic pursuit in studying its etiology, educating society on early detection, and conceivably preventing this syndrome altogether or at least halting progression and abating its severity.

Walker and Avant (24) illustrate the processes of concept synthesis, derivation, and analyses. Application of concept synthesis is to encompass the varying definitions of self-neglect to develop a standard definition and conceptual framework. In conducting concept synthesis, a mixed method approach will be undertaken. This method includes a review of the literature and qualitative synthesis based on the authors' own observations as well as collaboration with experts in the field.

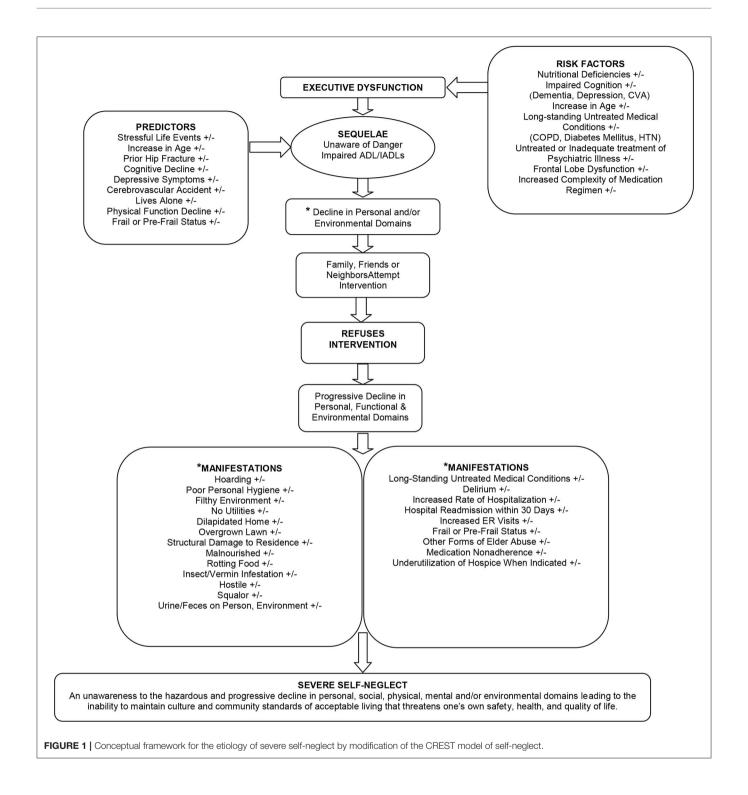
The literature review included searches in PUBMED, SCOPUS, MEDLINE, CINNAHL, Administration on Aging, NAPSA, and the National Center on Elder abuse using the following key terms: self-neglect, older adults, senile breakdown syndrome, social breakdown, Diogenes' syndrome, elder abuse, elder mistreatment, neglect, elder neglect, executive dysfunction, and impaired cognition. Inclusion criteria for article selection are those written in English and persons 65 years of age and older who self-neglect. Exclusion criteria include persons <65 years of age, focusing within specific ethnic groups or nationalities, and other forms of elder abuse such as caregiver neglect, financial exploitation, and physical abuse without mention of self-neglect. The purpose of this paper is to provide a definition of severe self-neglect, identify key concepts related to selfneglect, comprehensively describe this syndrome, present a conceptual framework and analyze the model for its usefulness, generalizability, parsimony, and testability.

#### **Key Concepts**

Self-neglect occurs along a continuum ranging from mild to severe in nature (17). For the purpose of this conceptual framework, severe self-neglect will be used. Severe self-neglect is defined as an unawareness to the hazardous and progressive decline in personal, social, physical, mental, and/or environmental domains leading to the inability to maintain culture and community standards of acceptable living that threatens one's own safety, health, and quality of life. The purpose of this definition is to define a phenomenon that is complex and progressive yet clearly highlights the lack of awareness to one's hazardous state of health (17).

The conceptualization of severe self-neglect is that it develops in the presence of known predictors or when one develops executive dysfunction as defined below in this paper. When either of these two factors is present, older adults develop functional disabilities, which may lead to a decline in their personal and/or environmental domains. Informal caregivers may attempt some form of intervention to aid self-neglecters, yet the selfneglecters refuse to accept help. When self-neglecters refuse nursing, medical, or social intervention, it is hypothesized that a progressive decline in their personal, functional, environmental, and social domains ensues. This decline manifests as poor personal hygiene, filthy environments, hoarding unnecessary items, malnourishment, rotting or spoiled food, or delirium, to name a few. What remains to be tested is the absolute presence, absence, or combination of the manifestations seen in self-neglecters (see Figure 1 for manifestations).

The etiology of severe self-neglect has not been clearly identified although known predictors resulting in self-neglect have been identified. Predictors are defined as symptoms or indicators present at the time of disease onset. Only five research



articles were found to report physical predicting factors for self-neglect. Stressful life events, older age, a prior history of a hip fracture or cerebrovascular accident, objective physical function decline using physical performance testing, self-reported physical function decline using the Katz Index or Rosow-Breslau Health Scale, frail or pre-frail status on the Fried Frail Phenotype test, male gender, low income, cognitive decline, and depressive

symptoms have all been identified as predictors to self-neglect (10, 21, 25–27).

#### **Executive Dysfunction**

Executive dysfunction (ED) is defined as the inability to complete complex tasks such as managing financial transactions or preparing meals, actions that require high cognitive abilities

(28-30). Increasing complexity of the medication regimen has proven to be a risk factor contributing to ED and selfneglect with higher levels of regimen complexity resulting in lower levels of medication adherence (31). Medication nonadherence is a manifestation of self-neglect associated with increasing complexity of the medication regimen as well as lower physical functioning in self-neglecters (32). These results highlight the cyclical nature of self-neglect and medication in such that ED and comorbidities dictate a need for more medication which increases the risk of non-adherence which can exacerbate the ED and comorbidities. Moreover, executive dysfunction is the inability to initiate or halt actions, plan future events in the presence of novel tasks, inhibit inappropriate behaviors or alternate plans quickly when events interfere with an individual's usual routine of care (33). Several medical conditions such as major depression, diabetes mellitus, memory disorders, psychiatric illnesses, and frontal lobe dysfunction all have been associated with the development of ED (28). Brain atrophy associated with aging can also contribute to the onset of ED (29, 33). Executive dysfunction can be present even with a normal Mini-Mental State Examination (MMSE) score, as well as in highly educated individuals (29, 34).

Refusal is defined as the self-neglecter being unwilling to accept nursing, social, or medical interventions at the persuasion of family, friends, or neighbors. This refusal of care is in the presence of functional, personal, mental, and/or environmental decline. Refusal is a cardinal feature of self-neglecters and is often attributed to a life-style choice or eccentric living (14, 35). For the purpose of this framework, unawareness to dangerous living conditions indicates that eccentric life-style choices and behaviors are not optional and are self-neglect characteristics.

#### Lack of Standard Definition Decreases the Identification of Self-Neglect

Several authors have identified the need to define and conceptualize this problem in order to conduct more, rigorous research (1, 9, 11–17, 43). There is consensus among researchers that with a standard definition, comparison of study results among disciplines is possible. As of 2012, only 39 states and the District of Columbia include self-neglect in their state elder abuse statutes despite self-neglect being the most common allegation reported to APS agencies across the United States (44). Consequently, true incidence and prevalence rates are undetermined due to varying or lack of definitions which exist for self-neglect among states and researchers (see **Table 1**).

Lauder applied self-neglect to Orem's Self-Care Theory; however, this theory does not encompass all features of self-neglect due to its complexity (1). In 2001, Dorothy Orem argued that self-neglect needs to first be conceptualized prior to utilizing this term in the health care arena (12). As it is outlined in the literature, self-neglect occurs along a continuum; however, the focus of this conceptual framework is on the extreme form along the continuum (1, 12, 17).

### Executive Dysfunction Increases the Risk of Self-Neglect

Impairments in executive function contribute institutionalization due to patient morbidity and subsequent caregiver burden (29, 30). Research demonstrates that executive function is significantly and independently associated with functional status in older adults (29, 39, 45). An independent association has been discovered between executive function decline and an increased risk of self-neglect; however, the study showed that global cognitive function, MMSE, and episodic memory are not independently associated with a greater risk of self-neglect (45). When individuals develop ED, their decisional making abilities are questionable (39). In assessing decision making autonomy, health care providers must address not only the patient's ability to make a decision, but also the ability to carry out that decision (28). In other words, the elder must articulate then demonstrate their decision. For example, in a study of elder self-neglecters, elders reported taking their medication as prescribed yet upon a total pill count, there were discrepancies between what the elder reported, the number of pills prescribed, and the number of pills left in the medication bottle (46).

Understanding, intentionality, and voluntariness are the three components of decisional making capacity (47). Individuals with ED lack the ability to make voluntary decisions and carry out these decisions. These two important components of decisional making autonomy are often not detected with traditional mental status examinations (39). Without detection, adverse health consequences occur in individuals thought capable of making informed decisions regarding their medical regimens (28).

Pickens et al. (38) conducted a cross sectional pilot study of 100 self-neglectors aged 65 and older and 100 community matched controls, which included administering the KELS and the MMSE (see **Table 2**). Analyses revealed self-neglecters were significantly more likely to fail the KELS compared to the control group even after stratifying by normal MMSE scores (38). These results may be due to impaired executive function not identified with MMSE testing. Although no prior research directly links ED to a lack of capacity, individuals who lack capacity also have ED (39). This linkage needs to be tested with future research.

#### Known Predictors Increase Risk of Self-Neglect

Currently, there are no prospective, longitudinal studies as to the onset of self-neglect, but there are longitudinal studies regarding identification and related aspects of self-neglect. The literature describing this phenomenon is based on case studies, retrospective reviews of social services and Adult Protective Service reports, retrospective chart reviews, qualitative studies, and analysis of the Established Populations for Epidemiologic Studies of the Elderly (EPESE) cohort database. One exception is the landmark study by MacMillan and Shaw (35) that introduced self-neglect to the medical field. These physicians evaluated and treated 72 older adults with self-neglect and followed them over 4 years.

Of considerable note, the Chicago Health and Aging Project (CHAP) was a longitudinal study of older adults conducted in 3-year cycles beginning in 1993 which grew from 6,158 community-dwelling participants living in certain Chicago

Pickens et al.

TABLE 1 | Lack of standard definition decreases identification of Self-Neglect (SN).

References	Purpose of study	Population (N)	Intervention	Outcomes	Authors' conclusion	Our conclusion
Adams and Johnson (9)	SN is present in the medical literature and little attention to the nursing literature	Hospital and community nurses	Interviewed nurses to see if they could identify SN	All nurses were able to identify gross SN	Poor nutrition was a common feature identified with gross SN	Agree, and it has been identified in the literature (i.e., malnutrition, nutritional deficiencies)
Bozinovski (10)	Develop conceptual framework for SN	Qualitative interview of SNers and APS caseworkers (N = 70)	Qualitative interviews	Framework based on self-continuity of preserving/protecting self and maintaining customary control	Using the term SN is a misnomer rather older persons labeled as SN are engaged in a process of struggling to maintain coherency of self	Agree with some aspects of this; however, if someone is demented and lives alone with impaired ADL/IADLs it is doubtfut they are attempting to maintain customary control or preservation
Dick (16)	Commentary	N/A	N/A	N/A	Need to develop a conceptual and operational definition for SN and diogenes syndrome to formalize the language, synthesize knowledge and reduce the labels applied to this population	We agree
Gibbons (15)	Propose SN as a NANDA diagnosis	N/A	Literature review	SN is either intentional or non-intentional; non-intentional is the failure to engage in self-care actions necessary for health and well-being as a result in deficits in cognition and other mental, physical, material, or social resources needed to participate in self-care	SN as a NANDA diagnosis is either intentional SN or non-intentional SN; Need a standard definition	Agree, but it doesn't describe the unawareness of the situation
Gunstone (13)	Explores the perceptions and experiences of community mental health workers who assess and manage the risk of SN and severe SN in persons with serious health problems	7 community mental health nurses	Semi-structured interviews	Nurses working in a number of areas where there is a distinct lack of clarity- "The Gray Areas" of which the most important were tolerance of workers to situations of SN/Severe SN, policies, procedures, legislation, and definitions	Need to balance safety needs of clients against their need to be treated as autonomous is a major dilemma with nurses; SN lacks a clear definition	We agree
auder (36)	Explore the medical constructs of SN	N/A	Literature review		SN is a symptomatic disorder of a fragmented phenomenon; recognizes unique and personal experience of each SN case vs. a universal definition; SN is a concrete human experience which must be understood within a particular historical context within its own cultures and values and interpersonal practices	Agree with parts but do not agree with the patients living in human and animal feces thinking it's 'okay'. Clearly there's a disconnect
Lauder (1)	Explore the utility of self-care theory in understanding SN		Using SC theory to understand SN	Household squalor, poor diet, failure to look after one's health, poor personal hygiene, mental and physical health problems, inability to sustain and develop interpersonal relationships, homes dirty, littered, and disrepair	SC theory can explain some aspects of SN which may be due to our inability to explain human behavior leading to SN; it may be due to the lack of self-care theories	Agree since SN is a complex phenomenon

References Purpo: Lauder et al. (14) Provide						
	Purpose of study	Population (N)	Intervention	Outcomes	Authors' conclusion	Our conclusion
and a i	Provide an overview of SN and a framework for managing this problem	N/A	Lit review	Severe household squalor, major decline in personal hygiene, housing disrepair, poor personal hygiene, household untidiness	SN is a violation of acceptable social norms; competing definitions	We agree that there are so many varying definitions leading to the confusion of diagnosing and treating SNers
Orem (12) Letter to n Lau the SC the SC	Letter to the Editor based on Lauder's theory of SN in the SC theory	N/A	₹. Ž	N/A	SN needs conceptualization to determine validity and reliability of the formulated and expressed concepts as it's used in health care practices. There are no formal and expressed concepts of SN. We need a detailed description of a range of instances of SN to reveal a number of clear-cut cases with evidence of essential elements and relationships among them.	We agree

neighborhoods in 1993 to 9,056 participants in 2005. As of 2005, the total number of individuals found to have been reported to social services in that cohort was 1,820 (48). A plethora of data was collected, including data regarding individuals who were identified as possible self-neglecters and the traits accompanying them, often separated into mild, moderate, or severe cases of self-neglect (see **Table 3**). As of 2010, there were 4,627 individuals still participating in the study (6, 7, 25, 26, 48–52).

#### Self-Neglect Within Communities and Groups

The population Study of Chinese Elderly in Chicago (PINE Study), conducted from 2011 to 2013, focused on self-neglecting, community-dwelling U.S. Chinese older adults in the greater Chicago area. Within this population, the unique manifestation of suicidality and unique confounding factors of illiteracy and language barriers were discovered (53). However, based on current research available, these authors are presently unable to determine if the discoveries of the PINE study can be generalized to all populations of self-neglecters or if they are confined to specific ethnicities, so suicidality, illiteracy, and language barriers are not included within this framework.

A study conducted on elder abuse and neglect among veterans among greater Los Angeles examined the prevalance, type, and intervention outcomes of elder abuse/neglect among a veteran population. A review of medical records of 575 veterans who had received services from the Veteran's Affairs Geriatric Outpatient Clinic in Los Angeles during a 3-year period found 31 veterans (5.4%) who had an elder abuse report filed on their behalf. Prevalance of elder abuse/neglect was higher among older (80+) and Caucasian and African American veterans. Eight of 31 victims suffered from more than one type of elder abuse including self-neglect (54). A close look at this study reveals that it lacked more information about self-neglect of veterans possibly resulting from PTSD (Post Traumatic Stress Disorder) and this can be further explored to prevent future cases on self-neglect in veterans.

#### **Depression and Cognitive**

Depressive symptoms and cognitive impairment in older adults were used to predict self-neglect by analyzing data from the New Haven EPESE cohort (21). Individuals were 65 years of age and older residing in the community. Male gender, older age, low income, depressive symptoms, impaired cognition, and a prior hip fracture or cerebrovascular accident were found to predict self-neglect. These outcomes were confirmed with Connecticut's investigations between 1982 and 1991. In Bozinovski's qualitative study interviewing self-neglecters and caseworkers, the development of self-neglect was attributed to a major, life-changing event such as death of a loved one or a decline in personal health (10).

#### **Decline in Physical Condition**

Measured declines in physical and cognitive function can predict the prevalence of self-neglect. A study by Dong et al. (26) as part of the CHAP population survey utilized the MMSE and the 6-item Katz Activities of Daily Living (ADL) scale to assess cognitive function and measure limitations for performing basic

TABLE 1 | Continued

May 2021 | Volume 8 | Article 654627

Pickens et

TABLE 3 | Known predictors increases self-neglect.

References	Purpose of study	Population (N)	Intervention	Outcomes	Authors' conclusion	Our conclusion
Abrams et al. (21)	Assess the contribution of depressive symptoms and cognitive impairment to the prediction of SN in elders residing in the community	Data analysis of the EPESE data base (N = 2,812)	N/A	Risk factors to developing SN are males, older age, low income, living alone, history of hip fracture or stroke, cognitive impairment and depressive symptoms	Elders residing in the community who experience depressive symptoms or impaired cognition may be at risk for SN	We agree
Bozinovski (10)	Develop conceptual framework for SN	Qualitative interview of SNers and APS caseworkers (N = 70)	Qualitative interviews	Framework based on self-continuity of preserving/protecting self and maintaining customary control; there deviant behavior pushes families and friends away when help is suggested	Using the term SN is a misnomer. Rather, older persons labeled as SN are engaged in a process of struggling to maintain coherency of self	Agree with some aspects of this; however, if someone is demented, lives alone with impaired ADL/IADLs, it is doubtful they are attempting to maintain customary control or preservation
Dong et al. (25)	Assess the contribution of measurable physical function decline with the prevalence of SN	1,068 of the 5,570 participants of CHAP from 1993 to 2005 who were reported to APS for suspected SN	Physical performance test, Katz ADL scale, Nagi scale, and Rosow-Breslau scale	For every 1-point decline in the physical performance test and declines in the Katz ADL or Rosow-Breslau scales were associated with an increased risk of SN	Increased physical impairment is independently associated with increased risk of SN	We agree
Dong et al. (26)	Assess the contribution of physical and mental function decline with the prevalence of SN stratified by gender and by SN factor; lower health status increased risk of SN	4,627 older adults from CHAP; 1,645 men and 2,982 women	Katz ADL scale, MMSE, and health status	Risk of SN increased as health status decreased; for each impairment on the Katz ADL scale, risk of SN increased for women in the factors of overall SN, hoarding, unsanitary conditions, and personal hygiene and for men in personal hygiene; for each lower point on the MMSE, SN increased in the factors of overall self-neglect, hoarding, house in need of repair, and unsanitary conditions for both genders	As levels of physical function, health status, and cognitive dysfunction decline, risk increases for SN and personal or environmental hazards, which are prevalent in an urban, community-dwelling aging population	Agree, but we have found these hazards to be prevalent in community-dwelling aging populations regardless of urban, suburban, or rural classifications
Lee et al. (27)	Assess the contribution of frailty status to the prediction of SN	Older adults with APS-verified SN, <i>N</i> = 37	Fried Frailty Phenotype assessment	3% of SNers were robust, 62% were pre-frail, and 35% were frail indicating that frail or pre-frail status can predict SN; individuals who are pre-frail are twice as likely to become frail	Current interventions are wise to target pre-frail older adults to delay progression from pre-frail to frail	We agree

Pickens et al.

Development of a Conceptual Framework

self-care, respectively. Results showed that for each impairment on the Katz ADL scale, the prevalence of overall self-neglect, hoarding, and unsanitary conditions increased significantly in women, and inadequate personal hygiene increased for men and women, indicating that a measurable decline in physical function can contribute to self-neglect. For each lower point on the MMSE, there was a substantial increase in overall self-neglect, hoarding, house in need of repair, and unsanitary conditions for both men and women, which corroborates the findings of impaired cognition contributing to self-neglect as seen in the New Haven EPESE cohort. Additionally, the study statistically proved that lower health status correlates with increased prevalence of self-neglect. A longitudinal CHAP-related study by Dong et al. (25) focused on assessing physical function by objectively measuring decline in physical performance testing, and measuring self-reported declines in the Katz, Nagi, and Rosow-Breslau scales. The results concluded that there was an increased risk of self-neglect with every 1-point decline in the physical performance test as well as with each decline in the Katz and Rosow-Breslau scales. There was no association between increased risk of self-neglect and a decrease in the Nagi scale.

#### Frailty

A study conducted by Lee et al. (27) used the Fried Frailty Phenotype (FFP) in assessing the abilities of self-neglecting older adults as it had been widely presumed that frailty contributes to self-neglect. Characteristics assessed with the FFP included unintended weight loss, self-reported fatigue, low physical activity, decreased grip strength, and slow walking speed. If none of the characteristics applied, the individual was considered robust; if one or two characteristics were present, the individual was classified as pre-frail; an individual with three or more applicable characteristics was considered frail. As expected, more self-neglecters were frail as opposed to robust; however, the majority of self-neglecting adults in the study were in the pre-frail status (27). Therefore, a predicting factor for severe self-neglect is frail or pre-frail status on the FFP (see **Table 3**).

#### **Personality Traits**

One zone of predictive factors, which was found to be statistically insignificant, is personality traits. Another part of the CHAP population survey, a study was conducted to determine whether the personality traits of neuroticism, extraversion, information processing, and rigidity were associated with the development of elder self-neglect. Though initial results indicated a positive association, it was determined that potential confounding factors were responsible for the association. Once the potential confounders were accounted for, there was no longer a statistically significant association between personality traits and self-neglect (48). Therefore, we did not include the results in our conceptual framework.

#### Sleep

Sleep quality and self-neglect in aged adults has been minimally explored (55), evaluated the association of elder abuse and poor sleep in a rural older Malaysian population. Researchers found self-neglect was significantly associated with poor sleep

and recommended the creation of interventions or treatment modalities that focus on improving sleep quality among elder self-neglect and abuse populations. Additional research has looked at the impact of poor sleep quality in associated conditions (56–58). However, further research is needed in this area to assess the association of self-neglect with poor sleep quality.

Based on the authors' experience, self-neglect occurs in both genders regardless of income. Therefore, for the purpose of this conceptual framework, known predictors will be limited to stressful life events, older age, cognitive impairment, depressive symptoms, a history of either a stroke or hip fracture, physical function decline, or frail or pre-frail status. All of these disorders can lead to functional decline (25–27, 59–63). While income is not considered a predictor of the onset of severe self-neglect, a lack of income has been proven to contribute to a lack of ability to pay for medications and other medical treatments, which compounds the previously discussed risk factor of medication non-adherence (64).

#### Client Refusal Increases Risk of Self-Neglect

Commonly, self-neglecters come to the attention of APS or medical professionals when informal caregivers can no longer tolerate the self-neglecter's state of living (65). These individuals refuse medical attention, home cleaning, or removal from their home. Typically, they are not bothered by their personal and environmental domains despite the presence of urine and feces on floorboards, matted hair, overgrown nails, clutter, overgrown lawns, broken windows, or rotting food in their cupboards or refrigerators (1, 2, 11, 13–15, 40–42, 66–68).

In Texas, APS has the option of emergency removals, but this option may not be available in other states or countries (69). Commonly, involuntary removal is the only means for providing any intervention (69). Once hospitalized, treatment is initiated, yet upon discharge, self-neglecters refuse outpatient services (70, 71). Americans are very independent, so the least restrictive alternative to intervention is imperative. However, when self-neglecters lack the capacity for self-care and protection, they are no longer safe to live alone (17).

Lee et al. (72) successfully conducted the first known clinical intervention in a group of APS-substantiated self-neglecters, proving that not every self-neglecter will refuse intervention. Of the 94 possible referrals, there were 59 individuals who agreed to participate and 35 who completed the two-phase trial. However, severity of the self-neglect does not appear to have been taken into account. Therefore, client refusal of care is still included in the conceptual framework as a defining characteristic of severe self-neglect. This study should be considered in future research regarding mild to moderate self-neglect as it proves positive treatment outcomes for those who agree to the proposed intervention (see **Table 4**).

While refusal of interventions increases the risk of self-neglect, self-neglect increases the risk of emergency and end of life healthcare utilization. Self-neglecters are more likely to need hospice services than elders who do not self-neglect, with severe self-neglecters experiencing the greatest increase in risk. There is also a decreased length of time spent on hospice care and time between admission into hospice care and death for

Development of a Conceptual Framework

Pickens et al.

TABLE 4 | Refusing intervention increases self-neglect.

References	Purpose of study	Population (N)	Intervention	Outcomes	Authors' conclusion	Our conclusion
Bozinovski (10)	Develop conceptual framework for SN	Qualitative interview of SNers and APS caseworkers (N = 70)	Qualitative interviews	Framework based on self-continuity of preserving/protecting self and maintaining customary control; there deviant behavior pushes families and friends away when help is suggested	Using the term SN is a misnomer rather older persons labeled as SN are engaged in a process of struggling to maintain coherency of self	Agree with some aspects of this however if someone is demented, lives alone with impaired ADL/IADLs I doubt they are attempting to maintain customary control or preservation
Clark et al. (40)	describe gross neglect in old age	Elderly patients admitted to a hospital in acute illness and extreme SN (N = 30)	Stabilization of medical problems	All had dirty, untidy homes, filthy personal appearance, 1/3 persistently refused help; acute presentation with falls was common, deficiencies in iron, folate, B12, vitamin C, calcium and vitamin D; high mortality rate (46%); personality characteristics aloof, suspicious, emotionally labile, aggressive, reality disoriented	These features might be called diogenes syndrome	l agree
Cooney and Hamid (41)	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	Main obstacle in helping SNers is their reluctance to seek help and resistance to medical intervention when offered. Need to gradually develop rapport and then encourage them to accept services	Agree with both suggestions except in underlying psychosis or untreated psychiatric disorders
Lauder et al. (14)	Provide an overview of SN and a framework for managing this problem	N/A	Lit Review	Severe household squalor, major decline in personal hygiene, housing disrepair, poor personal hygiene, household untidiness, service refusal	SN is a violation of acceptable social norms; competing definitions	I agree that there are so many varying definitions leading to the confusion of diagnosing and treating SNers
Reifler (42)	Editorial on diogenes syndrome	N/A	N/A	N/A	Diogenes syndrome also known as senile squalor, senile SN or social breakdown is characterized by social withdrawal, self-induced abysmal living and lack of concern about receiving assistance. There is evidence that these patients could be treated such as depression in conjunction with severe medical illness	Agree

individuals who self-neglect (7). Emergency department usage rates for elders who self-neglect were found to be significantly higher, roughly triple, that of those who do not self-neglect, with a gradient increase in severity of self-neglect and emergency department use (51). Additionally, it was determined that elders who self-neglect have an increased rate of hospital readmission within 30 days after being discharged, again roughly triple the rate of those who do not self-neglect, with a gradient increase in severity of self-neglect and hospital readmission (50).

## Recent Measurement Tools and Interventions

The Kohlman Evaluation of Living (KELS) assesses both basic and instrumental activities of daily living (37). The KELS relies on the individual's performance and self-report as well as observation by the administrator. In some states, the KELS is used in guardianship hearings to determine if someone can safely live by him/herself in the community based on their KELS' scores.

The Self-Neglect Severity Scale (SSS), proposed in 2006 by the Consortium for Research in Elder Self-neglect of Texas (CREST), laid the foundation for self-neglect severity assessment. It utilized questions clustered into the sections of personal hygiene; assessment of cognitive, health, and safety issues; and environmental assessment to determine the severity of self-neglect exhibited by an individual (2). Upon testing, the SSS was found to have sensitivity and specificity below the conventional acceptable range, thus necessitating an improved scale for a gold-standard screening tool (73). As of yet, no refinements to the SSS have been published; however, there have been several other assessment tools devised in the past decade to identify self-neglect and/or assess its severity.

Of note are the SN-37, the Elder Self-Neglect Assessment, the Abrams Geriatric Self-Neglect Scale, the IMSelf-Neglect questionnaire, and the Chicago Health and Aging Self-Neglect Scale. Many of these scales expand upon the foundation laid by the SSS (6, 74-77). The SN-37 is an instrument comprised of 37 items separated into 5 factors that contribute to self-neglect: environment, social networks, emotional and behavioral liability, health avoidance, and self-determinism. A provider based on the yes or no answers indicating the presence or absence of each item can suggest appropriate interventions. The SN-37 tool is comprehensive while remaining brief enough to avoid overwhelming the individual or the professional administering and interpreting the assessment (74). The primary limitation noted by these authors as SN-37 relates to this conceptual framework is that there did not appear to be a classification of the scoring system to define where a self-neglecter sits on the continuum from mild to severe self-neglect except that a higher score means increased severity. The purpose of SN-37 as understood by these authors was to focus more on interventions based on responses and not on classification; however, this conceptual framework attempts to define self-neglect at the severe end of the continuum and thus requires classification.

The Elder Self-Neglect Assessment (ESNA) is a psychometrically sound self-neglect assessment tool which has a long form of 62 items and a short form of 25 items. In both

forms, items are divided into either behavioral characteristics or environmental factors. Using the Rasch item response theory and traditional validation approaches, it was determined that behavioral characteristics were more frequently associated with low to moderate severity of self-neglect while environmental factors were more frequently associated with moderate to high severity. The assessment is organized so that the questions are relatively in order from least to most severe (75). Like SN-37, the primary limitation noted by these authors as ESNA relates to this conceptual framework is the lack of classification of what scores constitute mild, moderate, or severe self-neglect.

The Abrams Geriatric Self-Neglect Scale (AGSS) is a 6-item assessment, but each item is its own factor with a handful of supporting questions to determine the score. The items are prescription medications, personal care, nutrition, environment/housing, financial stewardship, and socialization. The supporting questions help determine a score for each item of 0–4 for a total score range of 0–24, 0 meaning a complete absence of self-neglect and 24 meaning the most severe self-neglect (76). Given that the AGSS also does not classify which range of scores indicate mild, moderate, or severe self-neglect, the same limitation applies as it relates to this conceptual framework.

The Istanbul Medical School Elder Self-Neglect (IMSelf-neglect) questionnaire is an 11-item screening tool developed to be used by outpatient clinics in conjunction with a complete geriatric assessment. The items are separated into the clusters of personal hygiene, health habits, and social functioning, and a lower test score indicates a higher possibility of self-neglect, with the cut-off threshold to indicate that self-neglect is present at or below 7 (77). Given the nature of outpatient clinics, a screening tool with 11 items is ideal to aid in identification of individuals who need a referral for more in depth assessments and care. However, there are limitations noted by these authors as IMSelf-Neglect relates to this conceptual framework including a lack of comprehensiveness and a lack of classification of scores on the self-neglect continuum except for the cut-off threshold at 7 indicating that self-neglect is present.

The Chicago Health and Aging Self-Neglect Instrument is a 15-item assessment that encompass personal hygiene, health habits, behavioral characteristics, environmental characteristics, and financial independence. Each item receives a rating of 0–3 to notate no risk, mild risk, moderate risk, or severe risk to health and safety without additional assistance for a score range of 0–45 (6). The data could also be classified with scores of 1–15 indicating mild self-neglect, 16–30 indicating moderate self-neglect, and 31–45 indicating severe self-neglect (50). This assessment tool quantitatively classifies self-neglect severity as mild, moderate, or severe.

Each of these assessment tools has strengths, and many aspects of the tools overlap with one another while retaining their own distinct elements. With the exception of the IMSelf-Neglect questionnaire, which was developed for a specific niche, all the tools were meant to be generalizable. There is no clear "gold standard" tool to assess self-neglect, so the variety of options, while beneficial for researchers and healthcare providers who may wish to tailor an assessment to best fit the individual or patient who is self-neglecting, does nothing to provide a solution

to the quandary of standardizing the self-neglect assessment. For the purposes of identifying severe self-neglect, however, the Chicago Health and Aging Self-Neglect Instrument is the only assessment tool which provides a numerically-based system to differentiate severe from mild or moderate self-neglect.

Besides the aforementioned study by Lee et al. (72), these authors found only one other study on self-neglect interventions over the past decade. The evaluation of the elder abuse intervention program ECARE, Eliciting Change in At-Risk Elders, proved that developing relationships with at-risk elders and/or their families prior to suggesting community-based interventions produces statistically significant improvements in the elder's status. Some participants required as long as 3 months to build a working alliance with outreach specialists before moving on to interventions. Once that alliance was formed, information about available community-based resources was provided that would enhance the elder's safety and promote autonomy in whatever regard best suited the elder's situation. The results found that elder abuse risk factors decreased throughout the intervention and almost three-quarters of participants made strides in their treatment goal and advanced through at least one of Prochaska and DiClemente's stages of change (78). This study is of particular interest and important when juxtaposed with the study by Dong et al. (49). This showed that individuals who self-neglect are at a significantly increased risk of later experiencing multiple additional forms of elder abuse, even after adjusting for confounding factors with a median time between self-neglect alone and the onset of elder abuse of 3.5 years in the study's population (49). The limitations for the analysis of ECARE as it applies to the conceptual framework of severe self-neglect are that the analysis was targeted to all forms of elder abuse, which includes but is not specific to selfneglect, and it did not account for different severities of selfneglect except as a possible causative factor in the length of time required to develop a working alliance. Further studies are needed to determine the impact of ECARE if it is focused on individual aspects of elder abuse, including self-neglect or severe self-neglect.

## Automated Monitoring Systems and Machine Learning

The interventions we have referred to in this study require the presence of clinical personnel or verification from a designated advocate. Prior to the COVID-19 pandemic, in-home care and visitation of aging patients, at least sporadically or upon government request was a common reality of Western society. However, the pandemic exacerbated the need for interventions that do not require person-to-person contact.

In-home monitoring systems that incorporate artificial intelligence (AI), machine learning and data science became very useful during the pandemic, but new models are needed more than ever to provide better predictions of health conditions in a larger cohort of individuals (79, 80). It is well-documented that facial recognition and systems-based algorithms used in AI do not result in accurate identification or equal outcomes for black people (81–83).

## SELF NEGLECT AND THE HEALTHCARE SYSTEM

A study published shortly before the onset of the pandemic showed that there was racial bias in a widely used algorithm of U.S. healthcare systems, further exacerbating racial and ethnic disparities in an affected health care population of ~200 Million people (84). Reflective of health inequities, disparities and racial bias in the U.S. healthcare system, the death rate of African-Americans, Hispanic, and Native-Americans from COVID-19 is almost 3 times that of whites (85). As of January 5, 2021, Black and Indigenous Americans experienced the highest rates of death over the past 4 weeks from COVID-19, exceeding 1 in 750 nationally (86). The need for in-home health monitoring systems that accurately reflect disease symptoms and conditions based on facial attributes and whole population analysis is immense (87).

There are reported cases of elderly abuse at nursing homes which has been poorly studied. A look at the SCOPUS database reveals that only 78 out of 1,342 published articles in the last 5 years deal with abuse of the elderly in relation to nursing homes, representing a very small part (5.81% of the considered sample as compared to the number of articles on child abuse highlighting the lack of interest of research on this phenomena) (88).

A 41- Question survey was administered to healthcare professionals, working at the Internal Medicine and Geriatric Wards of two different university Hospitals of Southern Italy, representative of the Italian health public system. For the majority healthcare workers, neglect represented a type of abuse, whereas 40% of physicians and 37% of nurses considered this concept false. All professionals recognized the elder abuse as violation of basic human rights, but 46.94% were not sure about the existence of standard procedure for abuse reporting and treatment. The healthcare workers did not take any necessary action, neither report them to public authorities nor adult protective service agencies. There is still a strong need for education and specific training programs on elder abuse (89).

#### Parsimony **Parsimony**

Considering the complex nature of severe self-neglect, this framework is not concise. If researchers are interested in mild self-neglect, one assumes a more concise model may be developed. What shocks communities and health care professionals is the extreme form of self-neglect since no prior research has been conducted on its etiology. A few published case studies exist on treatment modalities (70, 71, 90).

#### Testability

This framework has great potential for future testing. It expands on the previously published CREST model of self-neglect to include a definition, predictors, and the refusal component as well as the manifestations. Each domain can be tested individually, in parts, or as a whole. For example, elders who develop ED can be followed to determine if self-neglect ensues, or self-neglecters can be tested to determine if they have ED. Further, prospective longitudinal studies can be conducted to determine what risk factors or circumstances initiate the

onset of self-neglect. Can early intervention prevent or abate this problem?

#### **Usefulness**

Utilization by medical, social, nursing, and legal groups may benefit from this framework by having a better understanding of what occurs before the manifestations of severe self-neglect. This framework can be used to teach community agencies about the critical manifestations of which workers must be aware in order to identify severe self-neglect. For example, postal workers have an excellent opportunity to peer into an elder's home during routine mail or package delivery. Emergency medical personnel and home health care workers are in a particularly unique position to be able to assess the physical manifestations of self-neglect in the home from a medical perspective if their services are required by the individual. The primary goal of this framework is to illustrate that this disorder is not a life-style choice.

#### Generalizability

Currently, this framework is specific to severe self-neglect. It cannot be applied to other forms of elder abuse such as financial exploitation or physical abuse. It shares some features of elders experiencing caregiver neglect such as malnourishment, delirium, and untreated medical conditions. Extreme caution is warranted if applying this framework to mild or moderate self-neglect as signs and symptoms may differ or be much less apparent. Future research should focus on adapting this framework to abuse by caregivers. Additionally, future studies should be conducted regarding the reversal of self-neglect and determining if there is a point of severity on the self-neglect continuum at which abatement is no longer a viable option to provide a point of reference for healthcare providers and social workers in determining how best to treat or assist in cases of self-neglect.

#### Conclusion

A conceptual framework and a new definition for severe selfneglect is proposed as a foundation for further research. This framework can be used in clinical and community settings to aid health care professionals in identifying severe self-neglect.

#### REFERENCES

- 1. Lauder W. The utility of self-care theory as a theoretical basis for self-neglect. J Adv Nurs. (2001) 34:545–51. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2648.2001.01784x
- Dyer CB, Kelly PA, Pavlik VN, Lee P, Doody R, Regev T, et al. The making of a self-neglect severity scale. J lder Abuse and Negl. (2007) 18:13–23. doi: 10.1300/J084v18n04\_03
- 3. Administration on Aging. *The 2004 Survey of State Adult Protective Services: Abuse of Adults 60 Years of Age and Older.* (2006). Available online at: https://vtdigger.org/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/20110807\_surveyStateAPS.pdf (accessed September 5, 2007).
- 4. Pavlik VN, Hyman DJ, Festa NA, Dyer CB. Quantifying the problem of abuse and neglect in adults-analysis of a statewide database. *J Am Geriatri Soc.* (2001) 49:45–8. doi: 10.1046/j.1532-5415.2001.49008x
- Lachs MS, Williams CS, O'Brien S, Pillemer KA, Charlson ME. The mortality of elder mistreatment. JAMA. (1998) 280:428–32. doi: 10.1001/jama.280.5428

In doing so, treating these individuals may prevent an early death and possibly reverse this complex health problem. Current knowledge of severe self-neglect is based on studies of individuals already in a state of severe neglect. Collaboration among different disciplines is needed to intervene in these complex cases in order to arrest or reverse the progression of self-neglect. The nursing, medical, and social literature is lacking in prospective, longitudinal data, which must be addressed in the near future.

#### **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/supplementary material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author/s.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

SP provided substantial contributions to the conception of the work, acquisition and analysis of data for the work, and is the corresponding author on this paper who agrees to be accountable for all aspects of the work in ensuring that questions related to the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work are appropriately investigated and resolved. MD provided substantial contributions in the acquisition and analysis of data for the work. EJ and FJ provided substantial contributions to the design of the work, interpretation of the data for the work, and revised it critically for intellectual content. FJ also serves as a corresponding author on this paper who agrees to be accountable for all aspects of the work in ensuring that questions related to the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work are appropriately investigated and resolved. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

This research was supported in part by funding from the U.S. National Science Foundation, Awards #2028612 and 1939762 to EJ and U.S. National Science Foundation, Awards #1649717, 1900572, 1939739, and 2028573 to FJ. The funding for the original CREST Model was from the National Institutes of Health, Award #IP20RR020626-01 to Dr. Carmel B. Dyer (PI).

- Dong X, Simon MA, Mendes de Leon CF, Fulmer F, Beck T, Hebert LE, et al. Elder self-neglect and abuse and mortality risk in a communitydwelling population. *JAMA*. (2009) 302:517–26. doi: 10.1001/jama. 20091109
- Dong X, Simon MA. Association between elder self-neglect and hospice utilization in a community population. Arch Gerontol Geriatr. (2013) 56:192– 8. doi: 10.1016/j.archger.2012.06008
- National Center on Elder Abuse. National elder abuse incidence study. (1998).
   Available online at: http://www.aoa.gov/eldfam/Elder\_Rights/Elder\_Abuse/AbuseReport\_Full.pdf (accessed September 5, 2007).
- 9. Adams J, Johnson J. Nurses' perceptions of gross self-neglect amongst older people living in the community. *J Clin Nurs.* (1998) 7:547–52. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2702.1998.00200x
- Bozinovski SD. Older self-neglecters: interpersonal problems and the maintenance of self-continuity. J Elder Abuse Negl. (2000) 12:37–55. doi: 10.1300/J084v12n01\_06

- Halliday G, Banerjee S, Philpot M, Macdonald A. Community study of people who live in squalor. *Lancet*. (2000) 355:882–6. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(99)06250-9
- Orem D. Response to: lauder, the utility of self-care theory as a theoretical basis for self-neglect. J Adv Nurs. (2001) 34:545–51. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2648.2001.01831.x
- Gunstone S. Risk assessment and management of patients whom self-neglect: a 'grey area' for mental health workers. J Psychiatr Ment Health Nurs. (2003) 10:287–96. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2850.2003.00568x
- Lauder W, Davidson G, Anderson I, Barclay A. Self-neglect: the role of judgments and applied ethics. Nurs Stand. (2005) 19:45–51. doi: 10.7748/ns2005.01.19.18.45c3785
- Gibbons S. Self-Neglect: a proposed new NANDA diagnosis. Int J Nurs Terminol Classif. (2006)17:10–8. doi: 10.1111/j.1744-618X.2006.00018x
- Dick C. Self-Neglect: diogenes syndrome and dementia. The Kans Nurse. (2006) 81:12–3.
- 17. Dyer CB, Pickens S, Burnett J. Vulnerable elders when it is no longer safe to live alone. *JAMA*. (2007) 298:1448–50. doi: 10.1001/jama.298.121448
- Brandl B, Dyer CB, Heisler CJ, Otto JM, Steigel LA, Thomas RW. Elder Abuse Detection and Intervention-A Collaborative Approach. New York, NY: Springer Publishing Company (2007) 33.
- National Center on Elder Abuse. Types of Abuse. (2016). Available online at: https://ncea.ac1.gov/Suspect-Abuse/Abuse-Types.aspx#self (accessed March 23, 2019)
- Lachs MS, Williams CS, O'Brien S, Hurst L, Horwitz R. Risk factors for reported elder abuse and neglect: a nine-year observational cohort study. Gerontologist. (1997) 37:469–74. doi: 10.1093/geront/37.4469
- NCEA-Abuse Types (ND). Available online at: https://ncea.acl.gov/suspectabuse-Types.aspx (accessed April 27, 2021).
- Dyer CB, Pavlik VN, Murphy KP, Hyman DJ. The high prevalence of depression and dementia in elder abuse or neglect. J Am Geriatr Soc. (2000) 48:205–8. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2000.tb03913x
- Dyer CB, Goodwin JS, Pickens-Pace S, Burnett J, Kelly PA. Self-Neglect among the elderly: A model based on more than 500 patients seen by a geriatric medicine team. Am J Public Health. (2007) 97:1671–6. doi: 10.2105/AJPH.2006097113
- Walker LO, Avant KC. Strategies for Theory Construction in Nursing. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Pearson Education, Inc (2011).
- Dong X, Simon MA, Fulmer R, Mendes de Leon CF, Rajan B, Evans D. Physical function decline and the risk of elder self-neglect in a community-dwelling population. Gerontologist. (2010) 50:316–26. doi: 10.1093/geront/gnp164
- Dong X, Simon MA, Mosqueda L, Evans DA. The prevalence of elder self-neglect in a community-dwelling population: hoarding, hygiene, and environmental hazards. *J Aging Health*. (2012) 24:507–24. doi: 10.1177/0898264311425597
- Lee JL, Burnett J, Dyer CB. Frailty in self-neglecting older adults:
   a secondary analysis. J Elder Abuse Negl. (2016) 28:152–62.
   doi: 10.1080/08946566.20161185986
- Workman RH, McCullough LB, Molinari V, Kunik ME, Orengo C, Khalso DK, et al. Clinical and ethical implications of impaired executive control functions for patient autonomy. *Psychiatr Serv.* (2000) 51:359–63. doi: 10.1176/appi.ps.51.3359
- Royall DR, Palmer R, Chiodo LK, Polk MJ. Declining executive control in normal aging predicts change in functional status: the freedom house study. J Am Geriatr Soc. (2004) 52:346–52. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2004.52104x
- Royall DR, Palmer R, Chiodo LK, Polk MJ. Executive control mediates memory's association with change in instrumental activities of daily living: the freedom house study. J Am Geriatr Soc. (2005) 53:11–7. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2005.53004x
- Abada S, Clark LE, Sinha AK, Xia R, Pace-Murphy K, Flores RJ, Burnett J. Medication regimen complexity and low adherence in a sample of community-dwelling older adults with adult protective services-validated self-neglect. *Drugs Aging*. (2012) 29:741–9. doi: 10.1007/540266-012-0007-2
- 32. Turner A, Hochschild A, Burnett J, Zulfiqar A, Dyer CB. High prevalence of medication non-adherence in a sample of community-dwelling older adults with adult protective service-validated self-neglect. *Drugs Aging*. (2012) 29:741–9. doi: 10.1007/540266-012-007-2

- Wecker NS, Kramer JH, Wisniewski A, Delis DC, Kaplan E. Age effects on executive ability. Neuropsychology. (2000) 14:409–14. doi: 10.1037/0894-4105.14.3409
- Folstein MF, Folstein SE, McHugh PR. Mini-mental state: a practical method for grading cognitive state of patients for the clinician. *J Psychiatr Res.* (1975) 12:189–98. doi: 10.1016/0022-3956(75)90026-6
- MacMillan D, Shaw P. Senile breakdown in standards of personal and environmental cleanliness. Br Med J. (1966) 2:032–1037. doi: 10.1136/bmj.2.55211032
- 36. Lauder W. The medical model and other constructions of self-neglect. *Int J Nurs Pract.* (1999) 5:58–63. doi: 10.1046/j.1440-172x.1999.00160x
- Kohlman-Thomson L. The Kohlman Evaluation of Living Skills. 3rd Edn. Bethesda, MD: American Occupational Therapy Association, Inc (1992).
- Pickens S, Naik AN, Burnett J, Kelly PA, Gleason M, Dyer CB. The utility of the kohlman evaluation of living skills test is associated with substantiated cases of elder self-neglect. *J Am Acad Nurse Pract.* (2007) 19:137–42. doi: 10.1111/j.1745-7599.2007.00205x
- Schillerstrom JE, Horton MS, Royall DR. The impact of medical illness on executive function. *Psychosomatics*. (2005) 46:508–16. doi: 10.1176/appi.psy.46.6508
- Clark AN, Mankikar GD, Gray I. Diogenes syndrome: a clinical study of gross neglect in old age. *Lancet*. (1975) 15:366–8. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(75)91280-5
- 41. Cooney C, Hamid W. Review: diogenes syndrome. Age and Ageing. (1995) 24:451–3. doi: 10.1093/ageing/24.5451
- 42. Reifler BV. Diogenes syndrome: of omelettes and soufflés. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (1996) 44:1484–5. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.1996.tb04079x
- 43. Dong X. Elder self-neglect: Research and practice. Clin Interv Aging. (2017) 12:949–54. doi: 10.2147/CIAS103359
- Jirik S, Sanders S. Analysis of elder abuse statutes across the United States, 2011-2012. J Gerontol Soc Work. (2014) 57:478-97. doi: 10.1080/01634372.2014884514
- Dong X, Simon MA, Wilson RA, Mendes de Leon CF, Rajan KB, Evans D. Decline in cognitive function and risk of elder self-neglect: finding from the Chicago health aging project. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2010) 58:2292–9. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2010.03156x
- Pickens S, Burnett J, Dyer CB. Meeting the challenges of research in elder selfneglect. In: The Consortium for Research in Elder Self-Neglect of Texas National Conference. Houston, TX (2006).
- Faden RR, Beauchamp TL. Decision-making and informed consent: a study of the impact of disclosed information. Soc Indic Res. (1980) 7:313–36. doi: 10.1007/BF00305604
- Dong X, Simon MA, Wilson RS, Beck T, McKinell K, Evans D. Association of personality traits with elder self-neglect in a communitydwelling population. Am J Geriatr Psychiatry. (2011) 19:743–51. doi: 10.1097/JGP0b013e3182006a53
- Dong X, Simon MA, Evans D. Elder self-neglect is associated with increased risk for elder abuse in a community-dwelling population: findings from the chicago health and aging project. *J Aging Health*. (2013) 25:80–96. doi: 10.1177/0898264312467373
- Dong X, Simon MA, Evans D. Elder self-neglect and hospitalization: findings from the Chicago health and aging project. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2012) 60:202–9. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2011.03821x
- 51. Dong X, Simon MA, Evans D. Prospective study of the elder self-neglect and ED use in a community population. *Am J Emerg Med.* (2012) 30:553–61. doi: 10.1016/j.ajem.2011.02008
- 52. Dong X, Simon MA, Fulmer R, Mendes de Leon CF, Hebert LE, Beck T, et al. A prospective population-based study of differences in elder self-neglect and mortality between black and white older adults. *J Gerontol Ser A.* (2011) 66A:695–704. doi: 10.1093/gerona/glr053
- Dong, X. Self-neglect in an elderly community-dwelling U.S. Chinese population: findings from the population study of Chinese elderly in Chicago study. J Am Geriatr Soc. (2014) 62:2391–7. doi: 10.1111/jgs13140
- Moon A, Lawson K, Carpiac M, Spaziano E. Elder abuse and neglect among veterans in greater Los Angeles. J Gerontol Soc Work. (2008) 46:187–204. doi: 10.1300/J083v46n03\_11
- 55. Yunus RM, Wazid SW, Hairi NN, Choo WY, Hairi FM, Sooryanarayana R, et al. Association between elder abuse and poor sleep: a cross-sectional

- study among rural older Malaysians. PLoS ONE. (2017) 12:e0180222. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone0180222
- Brown B, Jones EC, Clark KP, Jefferson F. Sleep disturbances and posttraumatic stress disorder in women. Neuro Endocrinol Lett. (2014) 35:560–6.
- Balasubramanian SS, Jones EC. Hospital closures and the current healthcare climate: the future of rural hospitals in the USA. *Rural Remote Health*. (2016) 16:3935.
- Pickens S, Boss L, Ahn H, Jefferson F. Identifying cognitive impairment in hospitalized older adults to prevent readmission: two case studies. *Clin Gerontol*. (2018) 41:101–7. doi: 10.1080/07317115.20171333971
- Cress ME, Schechtman KB, Mulrow CD, Fiatarone MA, Gerety MB, Buchner DM. Relationship between physical performance and selfperceived physical function. J Am Geriatric Soc. (1995) 43:93–101. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.1995.tb06372x
- Sinclair PA, Lyness JM, King DA, Cox C, Caine ED. Depression and selfreported functional status in older primary care patients. Am J Psychiatry. (2001) 158:416–9. doi: 10.1176/appi.ajp.158.3416
- 61. Wang L, Van Belle G, Kukull WB, Larson EB. Predictors of functional change: a longitudinal study of nondemented people aged 65 and older. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2002) 50:1525–34. doi: 10.1046/j.1532-5415.2002.50408x
- Lin PC, Chang SY. Functional recovery among elderly one year after hip fracture surgery. J Nurs Res. (2004) 12:72–82. doi: 10.1097/01.]NR.0000387490.710624a
- Wang L, Larson EB, Bowen J, Van Belle G. Performance-based physical function and future dementia in older people. Arch Intern Med. (2006) 166:1115–20. doi: 10.1001/archinte.166.101115
- Choi NG, Kim J, Asseff J. Self-neglect and neglect of vulnerable older adults: Reexamination of etiology. J Gerontol Soc Work. (2009) 52:171–87. doi: 10.1080/01634370802609239
- 65. MacMillan D. Features of senile breakdown. Geriatrics. (1969) 24:109-118.
- Orrell MW, Sahakian BJ, Bergmann K. Self-neglect and frontal lobe dysfunction. Br J Psychiatry. (1989) 155:101–5. doi: 10.1192/bjp.155.1101
- Montero-Odasso M, Schapira M, Duque G, Chercovsky M, Fernandez-Otero L, Kaplan R, et al. Is collectionism a diagnostic clue for diogenes syndrome? Int J Geriatr Psychiatry. (2005) 20:709–11. doi: 10.1002/gps1347
- Reyes-Ortiz CA. Diogenes syndrome: The self-neglect elderly. Compr Ther. (2001) 27:117–21. doi: 10.1007/s12019-996-0005-6
- Department of Family and Protective Services. 4500 Emergency Order for Protective Services. (2014). Available online at: http://www.dfps.state.tx.us/ Handbooks/APS/Files/APS\_pg\_4500.asp (accessed April 29, 2019).
- O'Rawe AM. Nursing care study: self-neglect-a challenge for nursing. Nurs Times. (1982) 78:1932-6.
- 71. Badr A, Hossain A, Iqbal J. Diogenes syndrome: when self-neglect is nearly life threatening. *Clin Geriatr.* (2005) 13:10–3.
- Lee JL, Burnett J, Xia R, Smith SM, Dyer CB. Feasibility of intervention in elder self-neglecters: Setting the stage for future research. *J Elder Abuse Negl.* (2018) 30:223–35. doi: 10.1080/08946566.20181450172
- 73. Kelly PA, Dyer CB, Pavlik VN, Doody R, Jogerst G. Exploring self-neglect in older adults: preliminary findings of the self-neglect severity scale and next steps. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2008) 56:S253–60. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2008.01977x
- Day MR, McCarthy G. Self-neglect: development and evaluation of a self-neglect (SN-37) measurement instrument. *Arch Psychiatr Nurs*. (2016). Available online at: https://daneshyari.com/article/preview/314817. pdf (accessed September 10, 2018).
- Iris M, Conrad KJ, Ridings J. Observational measure of elder self-neglect. J *Elder Abuse Negl.* (2014) 26:365–97. doi: 10.1080/08946566.2013801818
- Abrams RC, Reid MC, Lien C, Pavlou M, Rosen A, Needell N, et al. The Abrams geriatric self-neglect scale: Introduction, validation and psychometric properties. *Int J Geriatric Psychiatry*. (2018) 33:e73–e84. doi: 10.1002/gps4718

- Ilhan B, Bahat G, Saka F, Kilic C, Oren MM, Karan MA. A new screening tool for self-neglect in community-dwelling older adults: IMSelf-neglect questionnaire. Aging Male. (2018) 5:1–8. doi: 10.1080/13685538.20181499083
- Mariam LM, McClure R, Robinson JB, Yang JA. Eliciting change in at-risk elders (ECARE): evaluation of an elder abuse intervention program. J Elder Abuse Negl. (2015) 27:19–33. doi: 10.1080/08946566.2013867241
- Choudhury A, Renjilian E, Asan O. Use of machine learning in geriatric clinical care for chronic diseases: a systematic literature review. *JAMIA Open*. (2020) 3:459–71. doi: 10.1093/jamiaopen/ooaa034
- 80. Ho A. Are we ready for artificial intelligence health monitoring in elder care? BMC Geriatr. (2020) 20:358. doi: 10.1186/s12877-020-01764-9
- National Institutes of Standards and Technology. (2019). Available online at: https://docs.house.gov/meetings/GO/GO00/20170322/105757/HHRG-115-GO00-Transcript-20170322.pdf (accessed January 1, 2021).
- 82. Cook CM, Howard JJ, Sirotin YB, Tipton JL, Vemury AR. Demographic effects in facial recognition and their dependence on image acquisition: an evaluation of eleven commercial systems. *IEEE Trans Biometr Behav Ident Sci.* (2019) 1:32–41. doi: 10.1109/TBIOM.20192897801
- Krishnapriya KS, Albiero V, Vangara K, King MC, Bowyer K. Issues related to face recognition accuracy varying based on race and skin tone. IEEE Transactions on Technology and Society. (2020) 6:8–20. doi: 10.1109/TTS.20202974996
- 84. Obermeyer Z, Powers B, Vogeli C, Mullainathan S. Dissecting racial bias in an algorithm used to manage the health of populations. *Science*. (2019) 366:447–53. doi: 10.1126/scienceaax2342
- 85. Centers for Disease Control. COVID-19 Hospitalization and Death by Race/Ethnicity. (2020). Available online at: https://www.cdc.gov/coronavirus/2019-ncov/covid-data/investigations-discovery/hospitalization-death-by-race-ethnicity.html (accessed November 30, 2020).
- 86. American Public Media. *The Color of Coronavirus: COVID-19 Deaths by Race and Ethnicity in the U.S.* (2021). Available online at: https://www.apmresearchlab.org/covid/deaths-by-race (accessed December 5, 2020).
- 87. Jones E, Azeem G, Jones II EC, Jefferson F. Impacting at risk communities using AI to optimize the COVID-19 pandemic therapeutics supply chain. *Int Supp. Chain Technol J.* (2020) 6. doi: 10.20545/isctj.v06.
- 88. Corbi G, Grattagliano I, Ivshina E, Ferrara N, Cipriano AS, Campobasso CP. Elder abuse: risk factors and nursing role. *Intern Emerg Med.* (2015) 10:297–303. doi: 10.1007/s11739-014-1126-z
- Corbi G, Grattagliano I, Sabba C, Fiore G, Spina S, Ferrara N, et al. Elder abuse: perception and knowledge of the phenomena by healthcare workers from two Italian hospitals. *Intern Emerg Med.* (2019) 14:549–55. doi: 10.1007/s11739-019-02038-y
- Dyer CB, Barth J, Portal B, Hyman DJ, Pavlik VN, et al. A case series of abused or neglected elders treated by an interdisciplinary geriatric team. J Elder Abuse Negl. (1999) 10:131–9. doi: 10.1300/J084v 10n03\_07

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2021 Pickens, Daniel, Jones and Jefferson. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# The Association of Osteosarcopenia With Functional Disability in Community-Dwelling Mexican Adults 50 and Older

Miriam T. López-Teros <sup>1,2</sup>, Oscar Rosas-Carrasco <sup>2</sup>, Sergio Sánchez-García <sup>3</sup>, Lilia Castro-Porras <sup>4</sup>, Armando Luna-López <sup>5</sup> and Marcela Agudelo-Botero <sup>4\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Medical, Dental and Health Sciences Program, National Autonomous University of Mexico, Mexico City, Mexico, <sup>2</sup> Health Department, Iberoamerican University, Mexico City, Mexico, <sup>3</sup> Epidemiological Research Unit and Health Services, Aging Area, XXI Century National Medical Center, Mexican Social Security Institute, Mexico City, Mexico, <sup>4</sup> Politics, Population and Health Research Center, School of Medicine, National Autonomous University of Mexico, Mexico City, Mexico, <sup>5</sup> Sub-directorate for Biomedical Research, Basic Research Department, National Institute of Geriatrics, Mexico City, Mexico

**Background:** Osteosarcopenia (OS) has recently been described as a predictor of negative outcomes in older adults. However, this alteration in body composition has not been widely studied. In Mexico and Latin America, no information is available on its frequency or associated factors.

**Objective:** To analyze the association between OS with FD in community-dwelling Mexican adults 50 and older.

**Design:** Cross-sectional secondary data analysis was performed using primary data from a prospective study Frailty, Dynapenia and Sarcopenia Study in Mexican Adults (FraDySMex).

**Setting and Participants:** Eight hundred and twenty-five people were included, 77.1% women, aged  $70.3 \pm 10.8$  years old.

**Methods:** OS was defined as when the person was diagnosed with sarcopenia (SP) plus osteopenia/osteoporosis. The SP diagnosis was evaluated in accordance with the criteria of the European Working Group for the Definition and Diagnosis of Sarcopenia (EWGSOP), and the osteoporosis diagnosis using World Health Organization (WHO) criteria. Muscle mass and bone mass were evaluated using dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry (DXA). FD was evaluated using the basic activities of daily living (BADL) and the instrumental activities of daily living (IADL). Additional sociodemographic and health co-variables were also included, such as sex, age, education, cognitive status, depression, comorbidity, hospitalization, polypharmacy, urinary incontinence, and nutrition variables such as risk of malnutrition and obesity. Associations between OS with FD were evaluated using multiple logistic regression.

**Results:** The prevalence of OS was 8.9% and that of FD was 8.9%. OS was associated with FD [odds ratio (OR): 1.92; CI 95%: 1.11–3.33].

**Conclusions and Implications:** Comprehensive OS assessment could help clinicians identify risk factors early, and thus mitigate the impact on FD in older people.

Keywords: sarcopenia, osteosarcopenia, functional disability, community-dwelling, Mexico City

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Wei-Ju Lee, Taipei Veterans General Hospital, Taiwan

#### Reviewed by:

Rosaly Correa-de-Araujo, National Institute on Aging, National Institutes of Health (NIH), United States Fernando M. Runzer-Colmenares, Scientific University of the South, Peru

#### \*Correspondence:

Marcela Agudelo-Botero magudelo@unam.mx

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 01 March 2021 Accepted: 04 May 2021 Published: 07 June 2021

#### Citation:

López-Teros MT, Rosas-Carrasco O, Sánchez-García S, Castro-Porras L, Luna-López A and Agudelo-Botero M (2021) The Association of Osteosarcopenia With Functional Disability in Community-Dwelling Mexican Adults 50 and Older. Front. Med. 8:674724. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2021.674724

#### INTRODUCTION

Changes in body composition in older people, such as loss of muscle and bone mass, can increase their risk of developing geriatric conditions like sarcopenia (SP) and osteosarcopenia (OS), which is defined as the coexistence of osteopenia/osteoporosis and SP (1, 2). Both OS and SP have been associated with adverse effects on the elderly population, such as frailty, falls, a low quality of life, hospitalization, functional disability (FD), and death (3–7), all of which represent high costs in health systems (3). The muscle and bone tissue loss share several pathophysiological mechanisms which involve a high burden on the health of older adults, leading to the recognition of OS as an emerging geriatric condition (3). It is estimated that, due to the increase in older adults (60 and older) around the world, OS will also increase. The increasing number of falls and fractures will lead to a higher FD in this population (3).

The data around these clinical conditions are heterogeneous and, in some cases in Latin America, data are not available. For SP, the prevalence in Mexico ranges from 9.9 to 33.6% (4–7), while the prevalence of OS has not been reported. However, in other countries OS varies between 5 and 37% among older community-dwelling adults (3). For osteoporosis, the prevalence among Mexican older adults has been reported as, among women and men respectively, between 16 and 6% for osteoporosis of the hip, and 17 and 9% for osteoporosis of the spine (8). Older adults with OS, when compared to older adults who have only SP or osteopenia/osteoporosis, have lower physical performance and an increased risk of fracture, institutionalization, and FD (9–12).

In addition, FD is more common among older people than in the rest of the population (13, 14). A prevalence of FD among Mexican older adults (60 and older) of 26.9% has been reported for the basic activities of daily living (BADL), and 24.6% for the instrumental activities of daily living (IADL) (15). Studies of Mexican older adults have found that risk factors for FD are primarily being an older adult; being female; having polypharmacy, anorexia, weight loss, malnutrition, depression, cognitive impairment, or a comorbidity; a lack of physical activity; and smoking and alcoholism (16-19). No previous study in Mexico has explored the relationship between OS and FD, despite the fact that evidence shows that OS can be a highly predictive geriatric condition in the development of FD in older people (3, 9-12). This is particularly relevant when considering that Mexico is going through an accelerated demographic aging process. In the last 10 years, the proportion of adults 60 years and older increased from 9.1% in 2010 to 12% in 2020, and it is expected that by 2030 one in five people will belong to this age group (20).

The objective of this study is to analyze the association between OS and FD in community-dwelling Mexican adults 50 and older. Few studies have looked at this relationship, but most of those that have, have come from high-income countries. Thus, it is necessary to explore in greater detail the characteristics and epidemiology of OS and FD in a middle-income population such as Mexico, in such a way that prevention and intervention strategies more appropriate to the local context can be developed. Furthermore, while the most unfavorable outcomes due to OS

occur in older adults, identifying associated factors earlier can help minimize negative impacts in that group.

#### **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

#### **Design and Study Population**

This study performs a cross-sectional analysis of women and men 50 years and older, who are community residents and participants in the FraDySMex Study (Frailty, Dynapenia, and Sarcopenia in Mexican Adults). This cohort of community-dwelling adults comes mainly from three municipalities (out of a total of 16) in southeast Mexico City (Cuajimalpa, Magdalena Contreras, and Álvaro Obregón). These three areas hold 12.5% of the total of those 60 and older in Mexico City and have high levels of poverty (Cuajimalpa: 30.1%; Magdalena Contreras: 32.6%; and Álvaro Obregón: 27.9%) (21). Participants were invited to take part in the cohort during home visits made by a psychologist or a social worker, as well as through flyers left in churches, senior community centers, social security centers, and health centers in the designated areas (22).

People eligible to participate in the study were: (1) those who were able to move around with or without assisting devices; and (2) those who were able to answer the study questionnaire by themselves or with the help of a caregiver if their Mini-Mental State Examination (MMSE) score was 10 points or less (23). People were excluded from the study if they were institutionalized, had decreased alertness with any cause, and if they had any acute or chronic condition that, in the judgment of the medical staff, could affect their ability to answer the proposed questionnaire and complete the objective evaluation. Also, people without grip strength tests or a dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry (DXA) body composition assessment were also excluded.

The study had a 3-round design. The first round consisted of the assessment of individuals from October 2014 to December 2015 (n=606), and the second round from October to December 2019 (n=1,070). In this last round, new people were added to the cohort and some individuals who had participated in the first round were reevaluated. The participants were received in the Research Laboratory on Functional Evaluation at the National Institute of Geriatrics and the Older Adult Evaluation Center at the Iberoamerican University in Mexico City. There, the medical staff, composed of geriatricians, internists, general practitioners, nurses, physical therapists, nutritionists, and specialists in geriatric rehabilitation, conducted a series of objective evaluations on participants. The selection of the study population is shown in **Figure 1**.

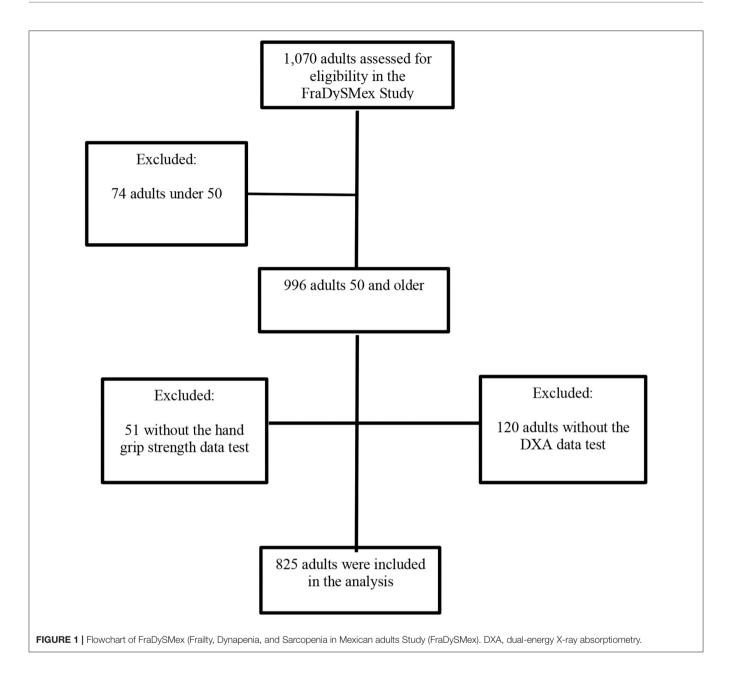
#### Measurements

#### **Functional Disability Assessment**

FD was evaluated using the Barthel scale for BADL and the Lawton scale for IADL (24, 25). A score of  $\leq$ 90 on the BADL scale or  $\geq$ 1 on the IADL scale were considered as FD.

#### Osteosarcopenia Definition

OS is a condition that describes the co-existence of osteoporosis and sarcopenia, two chronic musculoskeletal conditions associated with aging (2, 3). The sarcopenia was defined



according to the criteria of the European Working Group on Sarcopenia in Older People (EWGSOP) (1), adjusted to the population studied, considering low strength, muscle mass and poor physical performance (slow gait speed) (1). Total skeletal muscle mass (kg) (SMT) and appendicular skeletal muscle mass (arms and legs) (kg) (ASM) was measured using dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry (DXA) (Hologic Discovery-WI; Hologic Inc, Bedford-MA). A manual dynamometer (JAMAR Hydraulic Hand Dynamometer, Lafayette, IN) was used to measure manual pressure force; three measurements were taken from each arm and the highest was considered for the analysis. The gait speed was measured for physical performance, which was recorded from a regular six-meter pace walk on the GAIT Rite instrumented mat (platinum 20) (204  $\times$  35.5  $\times$  0.25 inches,

100 Hz sample rate). The cut-off points used for these variables are described in **Table 1**. To determine osteopenia/osteoporosis, DXA was used to measure the total bone mineral density (g/cm²) (BMD), the femur, and the lumbar spine (L1–L5). WHO criteria were used to diagnose osteopenia/osteoporosis, osteoporosis was considered when the T-score was lower than 2.5 SDs (standard deviations) and osteopenia when the T-score was between 2.5 and 1.0 SDs of the lumbar spine or femur BMD below that of the reference population of young adults (26).

#### Co-variates

#### Sociodemographic

Age (years), sex, and schooling (<10;  $\ge$ 10 years).

**TABLE 1** | Components and cut-off points used for the diagnosis of sarcopenia.

Sex	ASM <sup>a</sup>	Gait speed <sup>b</sup>	Hand-grip strength <sup>c</sup>		
Males	ASM≤ 6.68 kg/m <sup>2</sup>	Height ≤ 1.65 m ≥ 5.7 s	BMI ≤ 24.3kg/m²	≤ 22	
		Height $> 1.65 \mathrm{m} \ge 4.5 \mathrm{s}$	BMI 24.4-26.6kg/m <sup>2</sup>	≤ 22	
			BMI 26.7–28.5 kg/m <sup>2</sup>	≤ 24	
			$BMI > 28.5 \text{ kg/m}^2$	≤ 22	
Females	ASM $\leq 5.35 \text{ kg/m}^2$	Height $\leq 1.51 \mathrm{m} \geq 6.8 \mathrm{s}$	$BMI \leq 24.7 \text{ kg/m}^2$	≤ 12	
		Height $> 1.51 \mathrm{m} \ge 5.4 \mathrm{s}$	BMI 24.8-27.6 kg/m <sup>2</sup>	≤ 12	
			BMI 27.7–30.5 kg/m <sup>2</sup>	≤ 12	
			$BMI > 30.5 \text{ kg/m}^2$	≤ 13	

ASM, Appendicular skeletal muscle mass; BMI, Body mass index.

#### **Health Conditions**

Depressive symptoms, from the Depression Scale of the Center for Epidemiological Studies (CESD-7 scale); depression was considered if subjects scored five or more (27). Cognitive status, which was assessed using the MMSE (cognitive impairment was considered when  $\leq$ 23 points were obtained with 5 years of school education,  $\leq$ 19 points with between 1 and 4 years of education,  $\leq$ 16 without education or with <1 year of education) (28). Comorbidity was assessed using the Charlson Comorbidity Index, adapted to Mexican Spanish ( $\geq$ 3 points was considered high comorbidity) (29, 30). Polypharmacy was defined as taking five or more medications (31), and urinary incontinence was defined using the incontinence items on the Barthel scale (24).

#### **Nutrition Variables and Body Composition**

Malnutrition was assessed through the Mini Nutritional Assessment (MNA) test, using a cut-off point of  $\leq$ 23 (risk of malnutrition) (32). The percentage of total body fat was used for women  $\geq$ 40% and men  $\geq$ 30% for obesity measured by DXA (33). In addition, anthropometric measurements such as weight, size and BMI (body mass index) were also used to adjust muscle strength and gait components of the sarcopenia diagnosis.

#### **Physical Activity**

Low physical activity was defined using the lowest quintile of kilocalories per week, obtained via the physical activity questionnaire for older adults (CHAMPS); <545.7 for men and <481.2 kcal/week for women (34).

#### Statistical Analysis

Variables were described by arithmetic means and standard deviation (SD) or proportions as appropriate. Group differences between participants with or without FD were evaluated using the *t-Student* test or the *Chi-squared* test for continuous and categorical variables. Logistic regression models (adjusted and not adjusted) were used to determine the association between SP and OS with FD, and the results are shown in terms of an odds ratio (OR). We included the known factors that may modify the effect of this association and that have been previously described in the literature. The variables included in the final

models were those significantly related with FD in bivariate analysis. The model with the best fit was chosen. Differences were considered statistically significant with  $p \leq 0.05$ , and confidence intervals (CI) were also reported at 95%. Likewise, collinearity and interaction between variables were also verified for the final models. The data was analyzed using *Stata version 18* (Stata Corp, College Station, Texas, USA).

#### **RESULTS**

The average age of the participants was  $70.3 \pm 10.8$  years; 77.1% were women and 52.2% had <10 years of schooling. Regarding the health characteristics of the study population, the following incidences were found: cognitive impairment (10.9%), depression (28.8%), high comorbidity (22.3%), polypharmacy (33.1%), and urinary incontinence (8.9%). In terms of nutrition variables, 30.3% of participants were at risk of malnutrition and 53.5% of obesity. Of the total sample, 8.9% had FD. In addition, the prevalence of SP and OS was 14.9 and 8.9%, respectively. In the comparative analysis between groups (with and without FD), the variables that were significant were: age, sex (women), low education, cognitive impairment, depression, polypharmacy, high comorbidity, urinary incontinence, hospitalization, risk of malnutrition, low physical activity, SP, and OS (**Table 2**).

In the multivariate analysis, an increased risk of FD was found in adults with SP (OR: 1.70, CI 95%: 1.03–2.81, p = 0.04), an association that was higher in adults with OS (OR: 1.94, CI 95%: 1.10–3.42, p = 0.02), after adjusting for age, sex, polypharmacy, risk of malnutrition, and low physical activity (**Figure 2**).

#### DISCUSSION

The objective of this study was to analyze the association between OS and FD in community-dwelling adults 50 years and older in Mexico City. Our results suggest that there is a statistically significant association between OS and FD (after adjusting for age, polypharmacy, and risk of malnutrition; known factors that may modify the effect of disability association), and that this association is higher than that in those adults

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cut-off points according to the lowest quintile of ASM.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Cut-off points by height according to the lowest quintile of gait speed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>Cut-off points by BMI quartile.

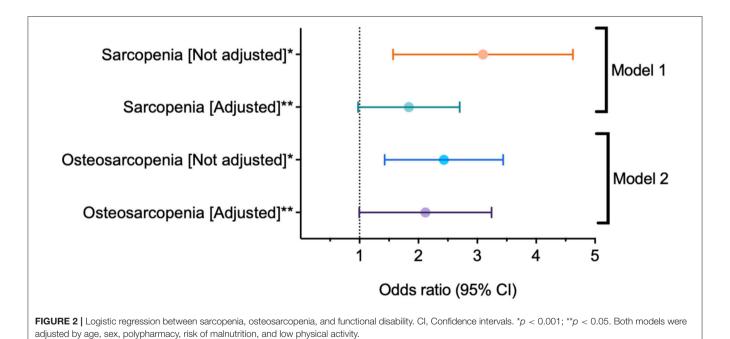
TABLE 2 | Characteristics of participants by functional disability.

Characteristics	Total	With f	unctional disability	Withou	ut functional disability	p-value
	N [95% CI]	N	% [95% CI]	N	% [95% CI]	
Sarcopenia	15 [12–17]	36	19 [13–24]	69	10 [7–13]	0.00
Osteosarcopenia	9 [7-11]	29	17 [11–23]	45	6 [4–8]	0.00
Sociodemographic						
Age, years	$69.9 \pm 9.3$	207	$77.5 \pm 9.5$	707	$67.1 \pm 9.4$	0.00
50-65 years old	52 [46–53]	46	61 [54–68]	430	22 [16–29]	
>65 years old	48 [42-49]	161	78 [72–83]	277	39 [36–43]	0.00
Women	78 [75–80]	166	80 [74-81]	556	78 [75–81]	0.68
Low education < 10 years	58 [49–56]	146	70 [64–77]	331	46 [43–50]	0.00
Health conditions						
Cognitive impairment (MMSE)*	11 [9–13]	45	24 [18–31]	47	7 [5–9]	0.00
Depression (CESD-7 $\geq$ 5)	29 [26–32]	75	41 [34-48]	168	25 [21–28]	0.00
High Comorbidity (Charlson Comorbidity Index $\geq 3$ points)	23 [19–25]	66	34 [29–43]	123	18 [15–21]	0.00
Hospitalization, $\geq 1$ in the last year	12 [9–13]	41	19 [14–25]	62	8 [6–10]	0.00
Polypharmacy, ≥5 medications	31 [30–36]	92	50 [43–58]	189	28 [24-31]	0.00
Urinary incontinence	10 [7–11]	47	22 [16–28]	34	4 [3-6]	0.00
Other nutrition and body composition variables						
Risk of malnutrition (MNA $\leq$ 23)	30 [27-33]	86	50 [42–57]	163	24 [21–28]	0.00
Obesity (≥40% women and ≥35% men)	59 [54-60]	122	58 [52–65]	367	51 [48–55]	0.07
Low physical activity	20 [18–23]	64	3 [25–37]	60	8 [2–15]	0.00

Cl. Confidence intervals.

CESD, Depression Scale of the Center for Epidemiological Studies.

MNA, Mini Nutritional Assessment.



with SP only. This coincides with the results of other studies. For example, Kirk et al. (3) found that Australian older people with OS were 2.6 times more at risk of developing FD than

those without OS; however, that study doesn't compare that risk vs. SP alone. Drey et al. (35) showed that in pre-frail older adults, osteosarcopenic individuals had a significant reduction

<sup>\*</sup>MMSE, Mini-Mental State Examination (cognitive impairment was considered when ≤23 points were obtained with 5 years of school education, ≤19 points with between 1 and 4 years of schooling, ≤16 without schooling or with <1 year of schooling).

in physical performance, suggesting that adults with OS have a higher risk for further functional decline when compared to sarcopenic and osteopenic/osteoporotic individuals. It is important to reiterate that there are few studies published to date that analyze the relationship between OS and FD. Furthermore, our results corroborate the conclusion that OS represents a greater risk for FD in our study's population than SP alone.

During the aging process, there are several changes in body composition, both on a molecular and tissue level. This is either due to an increase and redistribution of adipose tissue or to a loss of fat free body mass (particularly at the expense of muscle and bone mass). These changes determine the risk of developing geriatric syndromes such as SP and OS; public health problems that impact the quality of life in the geriatric population (1–4). It has also been reported that these syndromes have common risk factors and outcomes and generally interact with each other as OS; that is, one syndrome can contribute to the onset of another and incur worse results, such as functional repercussions and a loss of independence in older adults (3, 12, 35).

This is the first study in Mexico to analyze the relationship between OS with FD in older adults, although previously an association of osteosarcopenic obesity (OSO) syndrome with low physical performance and frailty had been shown as risk factors for FD among older Mexican adult women (36). This evidence indicates the importance of integrating a body composition measure, as a risk factor for FD, into the geriatric assessment. Timely detection of changes in muscle and bone tissue in older adults can help health personnel start a specific treatment (diet, physical activity, and promoting healthy behaviors) that prevents further deterioration, development of SP and OS, and subsequently FD.

It should be noted that in Mexico, this assessment of body composition (measurement of muscle mass, fat mass and bone mass) is not included in most primary and secondary care levels. Not all centers have the necessary infrastructure to perform these measurements, such as electrical bioimpedance equipment or dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry. Also, few health personnel are trained to perform and interpret these measurements in the population of older adults. Therefore, it is necessary to develop and implement protocols or algorithms based on the evaluation of body composition indicators as early predictors of FD in older adults. Similarly, it is essential to generate *ad hoc* scales or measuring systems for the Mexican population that can be used by medical personnel in health institutions where specialized equipment such as those used in this research is not available.

FD has a higher prevalence and impact on the older adult population; however, it is necessary to detect risk factors at younger ages, such as loss of muscle and bone mass starting at around age 40 or 50 and increasing with advancing age. These physiological and molecular changes begin gradually, such as with the alteration of hormones and inflammation factors, which is accentuated after the age of 60 (33). Detection of these changes at younger ages allows for effective treatments to be implemented to prevent the development of geriatric conditions like FD.

We consider it necessary to conduct further studies on this topic and to include other phenotypes associated with body composition in the analysis, such as sarcopenia obesity, OSO, and other FD-related sociodemographic variables such as socioeconomic level, race, ethnic group, quality of life and access to health services. Likewise, it is recommended to conduct this analysis with a longitudinal design and with different types of geriatric populations.

This study has some limitations that should be considered. First, the analysis used was cross-sectional; therefore, no conclusions on causality between FD and OS could be reached. However, one strength is that 825 participants were included, which could establish a significant association between the variables of interest. A second limitation is that FD was measured through self-reported scales based on limitations in BADL and IADL. A final limitation has to do with a possible selection bias, since the sample consisted of adults who were able to go, on their own, to the centers where the evaluations were carried out, and those adults who were less healthy and with a higher degree of FD could have been excluded.

#### CONCLUSION AND IMPLICATIONS

Comprehensive OS assessment could help clinicians identify risk factors early and thus mitigate the impact on FD in older people. FD is one of the most relevant health indicators of older adults, not only due to individual impacts, but also because of the increase in dependency and the costs implied for health systems, especially in middle- and lower-income countries. OS is a geriatric syndrome that, together with other syndromes, should be evaluated to design more appropriate interventions, based on the specific needs of the older Mexican population.

#### DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

This study was approved by the Ethics Committee of the Angeles Mocel General Hospital, and registered by the National Institute of Geriatrics (DI-PI-002/2014), as well as with the National Bioethics Commission (CONBIOETICA-09-cei-013-20170517/2019). The informed written consent of all individuals was obtained.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

ML-T contributed to the data collection, statistical data analysis, and manuscript writing. OR-C was responsible for the study design (FraDySMex) project, study approval in the ethics committee, data collection, and manuscript review. SS-G contributed data analysis and manuscript review. LC-P contributed to statistical analysis. AL-L contributed to the final manuscript review. MA-B is the corresponding author and contributed to writing and reviewing the manuscript. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

Through the National Institute of Geriatrics (INGer) and the Health Department of the Iberoamerican University in Mexico City, this project was supported by a grant from the Secretary of Education, Science, Technology and Innovation of Mexico City (CM-SECTEI/041/2020) Collaborative Network for Translational Research for Healthy Aging in Mexico City (RECITES). Also, the Health

Department of Iberoamerican University in Mexico City support in the study development and publication of this article. This work is part of the doctoral thesis of the first author (ML-T) in the Medical, Dental and Health Sciences Program at the Field Management and Health Policies area of the School of Medicine of the National Autonomous University of Mexico (UNAM); she received a grant (#372930) from the National Council of Science and Technology (CONACyT).

#### **REFERENCES**

- Cruz-Jentoft AJ, Bahat G, Bauer J, Boirie Y, Bruyère O, Cederholm T, et al. Sarcopenia: revised European consensus on definition and diagnosis. *Age Ageing*. (2019) 48:16–31. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afy169
- Paintin J, Cooper C, Dennison E. Osteosarcopenia. Br J Hosp Med. (2018) 79:253–8. doi: 10.12968/hmed.2018.79.5.253
- Kirk B, Zanker J, Duque G. Osteosarcopenia: epidemiology, diagnosis, and treatment-facts and numbers. J Cachexia Sarcopenia Muscle. (2020) 11:609– 18. doi: 10.1002/jcsm.12567
- Manrique-Espinoza B, Salinas-Rodríguez A, Rosas-Carrasco O, Gutiérrez-Robledo LM, Avila-Funes JA. Sarcopenia is associated with physical and mental components of health-related quality of life in older adults. *J Am Med Dir Assoc.* (2017) 18:636.e1–e5. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2017.04.005
- Velázquez Alva MC, Irigoyen Camacho ME, Lazarevich I, Delgadillo Velasquez J, Acosta Dominguez P, Zepeda Zepeda MA. Comparison of the prevalence of sarcopenia using skeletal muscle mass index and calf circumference applying the European consensus definition in elderly Mexican women. Geriatr Gerontol Int. (2017) 17:161–70. doi: 10.1111/ggi.12652
- Parra-Rodríguez L, Szlejf C, García-González AI, Malmstrom TK, Cruz-Arenas E, Rosas-Carrasco O. Cross-cultural adaptation and validation of the spanish-language version of the SARC-F to assess sarcopenia in Mexican Community-Dwelling Older Adults. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2016) 17:1142– 6. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2016.09.008
- Espinel-Bermúdez MC, Sánchez-García S, García-Peña C, Trujillo X, Huerta-Viera M, Granados-García V, et al. Factores asociados a sarcopenia en adultos mayores mexicanos: encuesta Nacional de Salud y Nutrición (2012). Rev Med Inst Mex Seguro Soc. (2018) 56(Suppl. 1):46–53. doi: 10.1590/S0036-36342011000100004
- Clark P, Tamayo JA, Cisneros, F, Rivera FC, Valdés, et al. Epidemiology of osteoporosis in Mexico. Present and future directions. Rev Invest Clin. (2013) 65:183–91.
- Kilavuz A, Meseri R, Savas S, Simsek H, Sahin S, Bicakli DH, et al. Association of sarcopenia with depressive symptoms and functional status among ambulatory community-dwelling elderly. *Arch Gerontol Geriatr*. (2018) 76:196–201. doi: 10.1016/j.archger.2018.03.003
- Tanimoto Y, Watanabe M, Sun W, Sugiura Y, Hayashida I, Kusabiraki T, et al. Sarcopenia and falls in community-dwelling elderly subjects in Japan: defining sarcopenia according to criteria of the European Working Group on Sarcopenia in Older People. Arch Gerontol Geriatr. (2014) 59:295– 9. doi: 10.1016/j.archger.2014.04.016
- Tyrovolas S, Koyanagi A, Olaya B, Ayuso-Mateos JL, Miret M, Chatterji S, et al. Factors associated with skeletal muscle mass, sarcopenia, and sarcopenic obesity in older adults: a multi-continent study. *J Cachexia Sarcopenia Muscle*. (2016) 7:312–21. doi: 10.1002/jcsm.12076
- Huo YR, Suriyaarachchi P, Gomez F, Curcio CL, Boersma D, Muir SW, et al. Phenotype of osteosarcopenia in older individuals with a history of falling. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2015) 16:290–5. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2014. 10.018
- World Health Organization. Informe Mundial Sobre la Discapacidad. (2014).
   Available online at: https://www.who.int/disabilities/world\_report/2011/es/
- Martinez-Gomez D, Guallar-Castillon P, Rodríguez-Artalejo F. Sitting time and mortality in older adults with disability: a National Cohort Study. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2016) 17:960.e15–20. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2016.07.016

- Manrique-Espinoza B, Salinas-Rodríguez A, Moreno-Tamayo KM, Acosta-Castillo I, Sosa-Ortiz AL, Gutiérrez-Robledo LM, et al. Condiciones de salud y estado funcional de los adultos mayores en México [Health conditions and functional status of older adults in Mexico]. Salud Publica Mex. (2013) 55(Suppl. 2):S323–31. doi: 10.21149/spm.v55s2.5131
- 16. Menéndez J, Guevara A, Arcia N, León Díaz EM, Marín C, Alfonso JC. Enfermedades crónicas y limitación funcional en adultos mayores: estudio comparativo en siete ciudades de América Latina y el Caribe [Chronic diseases and functional limitation in older adults: a comparative study in seven cities in Latin America and the Caribbean]. Rev Panam Salud Publica. (2005) 17:353–61. doi: 10.1590/S1020-49892005000500007 (in Spanish).
- Murphy RA, Reinders I, Register TC, Ayonayon HN, Newman AB, Satterfield S, et al. Associations of BMI and adipose tissue area and density with incident mobility limitation and poor performance in older adults. *Am J Clin Nutr.* (2014) 99:1059–65. doi: 10.3945/ajcn.113.080796
- 18. Okabe T, Abe Y, Tomita Y, Mizukami S, Kanagae M, Arima K, et al. Age-specific risk factors for incident disability in activities of daily living among middle-aged and elderly community-dwelling Japanese women during an 8-9-year follow up: the Hizen-Oshima study. Geriatr Gerontol Int. (2017) 17:1096–101. doi: 10.1111/ggi.12834
- Wu LW, Chen WL, Peng TC, Chiang ST, Yang HF, Sun YS, et al. All-cause mortality risk in elderly individuals with disabilities: a retrospective observational study. BMJ Open. (2016) 6:e011164. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2016-011164
- Censo de Población y Vivienda (2020). Available online at: https://www.inegi. org.mx/programas/ccpv/2020/
- Coneval: Consejo Nacional de Evaluación de la Política de Desarrollo Social. Medición de la Pobreza (2015). Retrieved from: https://www.coneval.org.mx/ Medicion/Paginas/PobrezaInicio.aspx
- Rosas-Carrasco O, Cruz-Arenas E, Parra-Rodríguez L, García-González AI, Contreras-González LH, Szlejf C. Cross-cultural adaptation and validation of the FRAIL Scale to assess frailty in Mexican adults. *J Am Med Dir Assoc.* (2016) 17:1094–8. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2016.07.008
- Ostrosky-Solís F, López-Arango G, Ardila A. Sensitivity and specificity of the Mini-Mental State Examination in a Spanish-speaking population. Appl Neuropsychol. (2000) 7:25–31. doi: 10.1207/S15324826AN0701\_4
- Mahoney FI & Barthel DW. Functional evaluation: the Barthel Index. Md State Med I. (1965) 14:2. doi: 10.1037/t02366-000
- Lawton MP, Brody EM. Assessment of older people: self-maintaining and instrumental activities of daily living. Gerontologist. (1969) 9:179– 86. doi: 10.1093/geront/9.3\_Part\_1.179
- World Health Organization. Assessment of fracture risk and its application to screening for postmenopausal osteoporosis. Report of a WHO Study Group. World Health Organ Tech Rep Ser. (1994) 843:1–129.
- Salinas-Rodríguez A, Manrique-Espinoza B, Acosta-Castillo GI, Franco-Nuñez A, Rosas-Carrasco O, Gutiérrez-Robledo LM, et al. Validation of a cutoff point for the short version of the Depression Scale of the Center for Epidemiologic Studies in older Mexican adults. Salud Publica Mex. (2014) 56:279–85. doi: 10.21149/spm.v56i3.7346
- Folstein MF, Folstein SE, McHugh PR. "Mini-mental state". A practical method for grading the cognitive state of patients for the clinician. *J Psychiatr Res.* (1975) 12:189–98. doi: 10.1037/t07757-000
- Charlson ME, Pompei P, Ales KL, MacKenzie CR. A new method of classifying prognostic comorbidity in longitudinal studies: development and

- validation. J Chronic Dis. (1987) 40:373–83. doi: 10.1016/0021-9681(87)9 0171-8
- Rosas-Carrasco O, González-Flores E, Brito-Carrera AM, Vázquez-Valdez
  OE, Peschard-Sáenz E, Gutiérrez-Robledo LM, et al. Assessment of
  comorbidity in the elderly. Rev Med Inst Mex Seguro Soc. (2011) 49:153–62.
- 31. Shah BM, Hajjar ER. Polypharmacy, adverse drug reactions, and geriatric syndromes. *Clin Geriatr Med.* (2012) 28:173–86. doi: 10.1016/j.cger.2012.01.002
- 32. Cuyac-Lantigua M, Santana-Porbén S. The Mini Nutritional Assessment of the elderly in the practice of a hospital geriatrics service: inception, validation and operational characteristics. *Arch Latinoam Nutr.* (2007) 57:255–65.
- Dufour AB, Hannan MT, Murabito JM, Kiel DP, McLean RR. Sarcopenia definitions considering body size and fat mass are associated with mobility limitations: the Framingham Study. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. (2013) 68:168–74. doi: 10.1093/gerona/gls109
- 34. Stewart AL, Mills KM, King AC, Haskell WL, Gillis D, Ritter PL. CHAMPS physical activity questionnaire for older adults: outcomes for interventions. *Med Sci Sports Exerc.* (2001) 33:1126–41. doi: 10.1097/00005768-200107000-00010

- Drey M, Sieber CC, Bertsch T, Bauer JM, Schmidmaier R, FiAT intervention group. Osteosarcopenia is more than sarcopenia and osteopenia alone. *Aging Clin Exp Res.* (2016) 28:895–9. doi: 10.1007/s40520-015-0494-1
- Szlejf C, Parra-Rodríguez L Rosas-Carrasco O. Osteosarcopenic obesity: prevalence and relation with frailty and physical performance in middleaged and older women. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2017) 18:733.e1– e5. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2017.02.023

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Copyright © 2021 López-Teros, Rosas-Carrasco, Sánchez-García, Castro-Porras, Luna-López and Agudelo-Botero. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Prevalence, Incidence, and Associated Factors of Possible Sarcopenia in Community-Dwelling Chinese Older Adults: A Population-Based Longitudinal Study

Zi Chen, Mandy Ho and Pui Hing Chau\*

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

School of Nursing, The University of Hong Kong, Hong Kong, Hong Kong SAR, China

#### Edited by:

Tzvi Dwolatzky, Technion Israel Institute of Technology, Israel

#### Reviewed by:

Natalia Sharashkina, Pirogov Russian National Research Medical University, Russia Liang-Yu Chen, Taipei Veterans General Hospital, Taiwan

#### \*Correspondence:

Pui Hing Chau phchau@graduate.hku.hk

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 02 September 2021 Accepted: 27 October 2021 Published: 10 January 2022

#### Citation:

Chen Z, Ho M and Chau PH (2022)
Prevalence, Incidence, and
Associated Factors of Possible
Sarcopenia in Community-Dwelling
Chinese Older Adults: A
Population-Based Longitudinal Study.
Front. Med. 8:769708.
doi: 10.3389/fmed.2021.769708

**Purpose:** This study aimed to assess the prevalence, incidence, and associated factors of possible sarcopenia in a nationwide representative sample of the community-dwelling older Chinese population.

**Methods:** This study used the data of participants aged 60 years and over from the China Health and Retirement Longitudinal Study (CHARLS). Data on participants from three waves (2011–2015) of CHARLS were extracted. Possible sarcopenia was defined as low muscle strength or low physical performance, based on the Asian Working Group for Sarcopenia 2019 consensus. We first described baseline prevalence and four-year incidence of possible sarcopenia. Then multiple logistic regression and multivariable parametric proportional hazard model with Weibull distribution were used to examine the association of risk factors with baseline prevalence and four-year incidence of possible sarcopenia, respectively.

**Results:** The prevalence of possible sarcopenia was 46.0%. The four-year incidence of possible sarcopenia was 11.9 per 100 person-years. Multivariable analysis revealed that advanced age and depressive symptoms were associated with increased prevalence of possible sarcopenia, while receiving education and moderate or high physical activity were associated with a lower risk of possible sarcopenia prevalence. For incidence, only advanced age was associated with an increased risk of possible sarcopenia incidence.

**Conclusion:** Our study revealed the substantial burden of possible sarcopenia and related risk factors in community-dwelling settings in China. It highlighted the importance of early detection and intervention in this subclinical group for the prevention of sarcopenia.

Keywords: prevalence, incidence, possible sarcopenia, risk factors, epidemiology

Epidemiology of Possible Sarcopenia

#### INTRODUCTION

Advancing age is accompanied by a series of physiological changes in body composition, one of which is characterized as the gradual decrease in muscle quantity and quality (1). When low skeletal muscle mass coexisted with low muscle function (muscle strength or physical performance), this geriatric syndrome is termed sarcopenia (2). Previous evidence reported the prevalence of sarcopenia, defined by the Asian Working Group for Sarcopenia (AWGS) 2014, ranged from 5.5 to 25.7% among the Asian population (3). For Chinese communitydwelling older adults, the pooled prevalence was 11-14% (4, 5). In the eastern area of China, the prevalence rate was 9.7% (6). Sarcopenia is associated with a series of adverse health outcomes, such as falls, fractures, frailty, physical disability, and hospitalization (7). However, sarcopenia develops insidiously, even with no obvious symptom in the early stage. In general, people with sarcopenia are not aware of this disorder until progressively decreased muscle function becomes severe enough, such as the occurrence of physical dependence (8). Therefore, to enable timely intervention, early screening and identifying the vulnerable individuals who are on the way to sarcopenia before resulting in adverse outcomes should be at the forefront of sarcopenia management.

Measuring muscle mass is an indispensable procedure in the diagnosis of sarcopenia. However, assessing muscle mass is still a challenge in primary care settings where reliable and validated diagnostic equipment is not easily accessible. To promote early identification of people at risk of, or on the way to, sarcopenia and raise awareness of sarcopenia prevention in primary care settings, the AWGS 2019 consensus proposes a new concept named "possible sarcopenia," which refers to poor muscle strength or low physical performance (3). According to the AWGS 2019 algorithm for sarcopenia, the SARC-F or SARC-CalF questionnaire could be used for case-finding in community settings (3). For those whose SARC-F  $\geq$  4 or SARC-CalF ≥ 11, muscle strength and physical performance should be assessed to detect whether the possible sarcopenia exists. If possible sarcopenia is identified, early lifestyle intervention and preventive service should be provided for this vulnerable group (3).

The epidemiological information of possible sarcopenia is limited. At present, three cross-sectional studies have reported the prevalence of possible sarcopenia based on the AWGS 2019 consensus (9–11). One was conducted in Singapore, which recruited 536 adults aged from 21 to 90 years, with a prevalence of 15.3% (10). The other study was conducted in Korea, which recruited 2,123 older adults, with the prevalence as 20.1% in men and 29.2% in women (9), and the third one studied 6,172 Chinese participants, with the prevalence as 38.5% (11). However, no study reported the incidence of possible sarcopenia using the population-based longitudinal data, only the incidence of sarcopenia was examined in previous research (12, 13). Furthermore, no study examined the risk factors of the incidence of possible sarcopenia.

The purpose of this study was to estimate the prevalence and incidence of possible sarcopenia, according to the definition of

the AWGS 2019 consensus, and to examine potential risk factors for both using a nationwide representative sample of community-dwelling older Chinese population aged 60 years and above. As a newly proposed concept in the updated guideline for sarcopenia, possible sarcopenia is less investigated. Epidemiological evidence of possible sarcopenia, such as prevalence and incidence, is the first step for decision-making regarding resource allocation in healthcare (e.g., prevention, screening, and treatment) and to develop preventive routines or healthcare services tailored to the growing older population. Identifying risk factors of possible sarcopenia could further help to prioritize screening and prevention programs for the particular subgroup(s).

#### **METHODS**

#### Design

This study was the secondary analysis of the China Health and Retirement Longitudinal Study (CHARLS).

#### **Data Sources and Participants**

This study used data from CHARLS, which is an ongoing longitudinal survey targeting a nationally representative sample of Chinese adults aged 45 years and over. Details of CHARLS have been reported elsewhere (14). Briefly, the baseline survey of the CHARLS was conducted in 2011, which involved 17,708 respondents (response rate: 80.5%) from 28 provinces in China. These participants were followed up every 2 years from 2011 to 2015. In this study, we included data from participants aged 60 years and over at the first wave (2011). Following previous studies on sarcopenia, we excluded participants with psychiatric or cognitive disorders, or cancer (15-18), because these conditions might affect their response to the survey or induce more uninformative censoring during follow-up. We also excluded those who had missing data either in the handgrip strength test or five-time chair stand test at baseline, because possible sarcopenia was defined based on the results of these two tests (3). Ethics approval for the data collection in CHARLS was obtained by the original authors of CHARLS from the Biomedical Ethics Review Committee of Peking University (IRB00001052-11015).

#### Measures

#### Possible Sarcopenia

Possible sarcopenia, at all three waves, was defined based on the AWGS 2019 consensus, as low muscle strength or low physical performance (3).

Muscle strength was assessed by handgrip strength. In CHARLS, handgrip strength was measured with the mechanical dynamometer (YuejianTM WL-1000, Nantong, China). Participants were instructed to bend the elbow with  $90^{\circ}$  and squeeze the dynamometer as hard as they can for a couple of seconds. For those unable to stand unassisted, sitting was allowed. In line with AWGS 2019 recommendation, each hand was tested twice separately, and the maximum reading of four measures was used to reflect handgrip strength. Low muscle strength was defined as the handgrip strength < 28 kilograms (kg) in men and < 18 kg in women (3). The handgrip strength

Epidemiology of Possible Sarcopenia

would be coded as missing if participants did not appear to use full effort during the test, or if the measuring position was lying down or unknown, or if outlier data (defined as > 99 percentile or < 1 percentile) were recorded (19, 20).

Physical performance was assessed by the five-time chair stand test. Participants were instructed to sit down and keep their arms folded across the chest. Then they were asked to stand up and sit down at their fastest pace five times consecutively, without stopping and moving arms. The time needed to finish the test was recorded by the examiner. As recommended by AWGS 2019, low physical performance was defined as needing 12 s or more to complete the task (3). Participants who tried but could not complete this test would be regarded as having low physical performance. Similarly, outlier data (defined as > 99 percentile or < 1 percentile) of this test would be coded as missing (19).

#### Risk Factors for Possible Sarcopenia

Chen et al

Based on previous evidence on sarcopenia, similar risk factors were considered for possible sarcopenia, including age, gender, education level, marital status, residence, smoking and drinking status, physical activity (PA), depression, body mass index (BMI), and multimorbidity (10, 13).

Age was divided into three subgroups: 60–69, 70–79, and 80 and above. The highest education level was divided into four groups: illiterate, primary school, secondary school, and high school and above. The marital status of participants was categorized into two groups: married vs. single, divorced, or widowed. Rural or urban residence was determined based on the administrative division from the National Bureau of Statistics China (21).

Smoking and drinking status were grouped into three categories: never, ever but quit, and current use. As for PA level, the CHARLS collected information regarding the intensity, duration, and frequency of PA in a usual week. Three types of intensity (vigorous PA, moderate PA, and walking) and discrete time duration of PA were collected. In this study, we first calculated the volume of each type of PA by multiplying duration per day (minutes/day) with frequency (days), then transformed the volume into a metabolic equivalent value (MET) (walking = 3.3 MET, moderate PA = 4 MET, and vigorous PA = 8 MET) (22). Because CHARLS did not measure the exact duration of time per day regarding each type of PA, we could only obtain the range of duration time (0-30, 30-120, 120-240, and 240 min above). In that case, the daily duration of each type of PA was assessed by the average value of each time range. The total volume of PA (MET-minutes/week) was calculated as the sum of volumes of vigorous PA, moderate PA, and walking. Based on the IPAQ scoring protocol, the PA level was divided into three groups: low, moderate, and high PA level (22).

Depression was measured with the validated 10-item Center for Epidemiologic Studies Depression Scale short form (23, 24). Participants were asked to rate the frequency of each mood or symptom that occurred in the last week. Each item was scored ranging from 0 to 3. The total scores were calculated by summing all the item scores after reversing two items that were positively

formulated (items 5 and 8). Depression was defined by the total score  $\geq$ 12 (23).

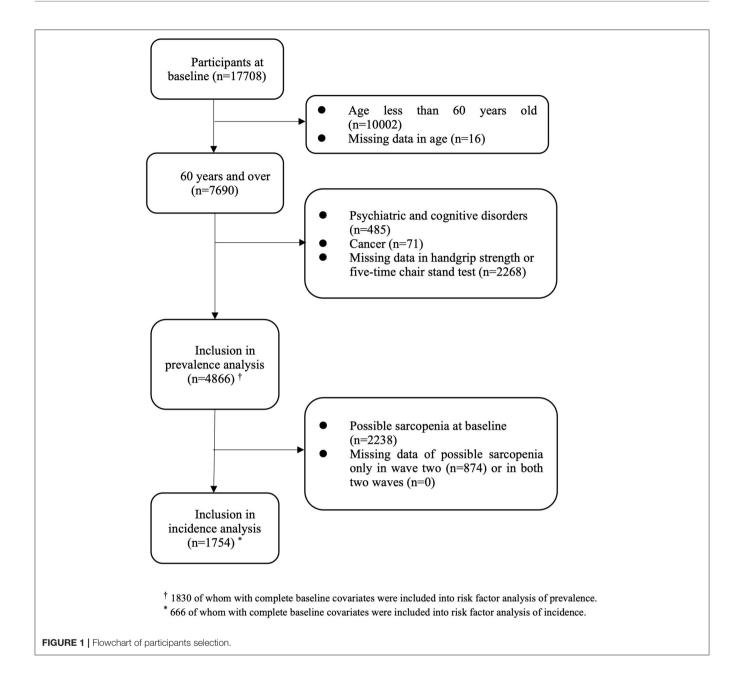
Body mass index (BMI) was calculated as the weight in kilograms divided by the square of height in meters. BMI status was categorized into four groups: obese (BMI  $\geq$  25 kg/m<sup>2</sup>), overweight (23 kg/m $^2 \le BMI < 25 kg/m^2$ ), normal (18.5)  $kg/m^2 \le BMI < 23 kg/m^2$ ), and underweight (BMI < 18.5) kg/m<sup>2</sup>) (25). Multimorbidity refers to the coexisted presence of multiple chronic diseases (26). At present, the operational definition of multimorbidity in current literature varied a lot in the selection of different diseases and the cutoff point of the number of conditions (27). Based on a systematic review, the co-occurrence of two or more chronic conditions was most commonly used to define multimorbidity (27). Therefore, in this study, multimorbidity was defined as the existence of two or more chronic non-communicable diseases (28). The CHARLS investigated 14 diagnosed non-communicable diseases such as cardiovascular diseases, chronic lung diseases, liver diseases, and digestive diseases, etc. In this study, we only used 11 noncommunicable diseases (psychiatric diseases, cognitive disorders, and cancer were excluded as these were the exclusion criteria of the participants) to define multimorbidity.

#### **Statistical Analysis**

Descriptive statistics on the sample characteristics were calculated for the total analytical sample. For incidence assessment, we only analyzed the data from participants who were free of possible sarcopenia at baseline. Those who lacked data to identify possible sarcopenia at both two follow-up waves (2013 and 2015) were excluded. Furthermore, to restrict interval censoring to within 2 years, we also excluded those who only lacked data on possible sarcopenia at the second wave (2013). Incidence proportion was calculated as new cases during the follow-up divided by the total number of at-risk subjects being followed. The four-year incidence rate of possible sarcopenia was calculated as new cases during 2011–2015 divided by the person-years of follow-up.

For the identification of risk factors, we only analyzed data from participants without missing data in the potential risk factors at baseline. We used multivariable logistic regression to examine the adjusted association between risk factors and prevalent possible sarcopenia at baseline. Adjusted odds ratio (OR) was estimated with 95% CIs. For the incidence of possible sarcopenia, the onset time could not be exactly detected because the CHARLS collected data every 2 years. For new cases during the four-year follow-up, the onset time was only known to lie in an interval time between the last wave of free of possible sarcopenia and the wave of the new diagnosis of possible sarcopenia. Therefore, the onset time was regarded as interval censoring. For those free of possible sarcopenia until the third wave, the data were regarded as right censoring. Right censored data can be regarded as the special case of interval censoring, with the interval unbounded on the right (29). For intervalcensored data, if the lower bound, midpoint, or upper bound of the interval is assumed as the onset time, it may result in biased estimates because the inherent uncertainty of the exact onset time is ignored (30, 31). Parametric proportional

Epidemiology of Possible Sarcopenia



hazards models are suitable to accommodate interval-censored data (32). Therefore, we assumed that the onset time of possible sarcopenia followed a Weibull distribution. A multivariable parametric proportional hazard model with Weibull distribution was fitted to detect the adjusted association of risk factors with the four-year incidence of possible sarcopenia. Adjusted hazard ratio (HR) was estimated with 95% CIs. When performing the above multivariable models, the potential multicollinearity was checked. The cutoff of correlation coefficient < 0.8 was considered acceptable (33).

Considering the multistage probability sampling design and non-response in the CHARLS data, individual sampling weights with non-response adjustment were taken into account in the analysis. All analyses were conducted using Stata15.0 (34). Significance was set at the 0.05 level, with the two-tailed test.

#### **RESULTS**

## Prevalence and Incidence of Possible Sarcopenia

Among the 17,708 participants in the first wave, 7,690 were aged 60 years and over. After excluding those with psychiatric and cognitive disorders (n = 485), cancer (n = 71), and those with missing data either in handgrip strength or the five-time chair stand test (n = 2,268) at baseline, a total of 4,866 participants were eligible for inclusion in analyzing baseline prevalence (50.3% of

Chen et al. Epidemiology of Possible Sarcopenia

men, 49.7% of women; mean age:  $67.7\pm6.4$  years old) (**Figure 1**). A total of 2,238 participants had possible sarcopenia at baseline, giving an overall prevalence rate of 46.0% (95% CI: 44.6–47.4%). The gender-specific prevalence of possible sarcopenia was 40.8% (95% CI: 38.8–42.7%) for men and 51.3% (95% CI: 49.3–53.3%) for women. Of those with possible sarcopenia, 304 participants (13.6%) only had low muscle strength, 1,452 participants (64.9%) only had low physical performance, and 482 participants (21.5%) had both poor muscle strength and low physical performance. Sociodemographic characteristics of those included in the prevalence analysis were shown in **Table 1**.

For incidence analysis, we only included those free of possible sarcopenia at baseline (n=2,628). After deleting those with insufficient data to identify possible sarcopenia at the second wave (n=874), and at both two waves (n=0), a total of 1,754 participants were included in the incidence analysis (**Figure 1**). At the end of wave three, there were 661 new cases of possible sarcopenia. The overall incidence proportion during the four-year follow-up was 37.7% (95% CI: 35.4–40.0%), with 36.9% (95% CI: 33.8–40.0%) for men and 38.7% (95% CI: 35.4–42.1%) for women. The four-year incidence rate of possible sarcopenia was 11.9 per 100 person-years (95% CI: 11.1–12.9). The gender-specific incidence rate was 11.7 per 100 person-years (95% CI: 10.5–13.0) for men and 12.3 per 100 person-years (95% CI: 11.0–13.7) for women.

#### **Risk Factors of Possible Sarcopenia**

For risk factors analysis, we only included those free of missing data in baseline covariates (n = 1,830 for prevalence analysis and n = 666 for incidence analysis). Adjusted associations of risk factors with prevalent and incident possible sarcopenia were shown in **Table 2**. Participants who received education (primary: OR = 0.624, 95% CI: 0.479–0.812; secondary: OR = 0.558, 95%CI: 0.371-0.839; and high and above: OR = 0.250, 95% CI: 0.138-0.450, as compared to illiteracy) and had moderate or high PA level (moderate PA: OR = 0.622, 95% CI: 0.432-0.896 and high PA: OR = 0.501, 95% CI: 0.374-0.671, as compared to low PA level) were associated with lower prevalence of possible sarcopenia. However, those who were older (70-80 years: OR = 1.848, 95% CI: 1.390-2.458 and 80 years and above: OR =3.737, 95% CI: 1.864-7.494, as compared to 60-70 years) and had depression symptoms (OR = 1.689, 95% CI: 1.316-2.167) presented an increased risk of prevalent possible sarcopenia. As for incident possible sarcopenia, only advanced age (70-80 years: OR = 1.516, 95% CI: 1.054-2.180; 80 years and above: HR = 4.035, 95% CI: 1.761-9.246, as compared with 60-70 years) was significantly associated with increased risk of incident possible sarcopenia.

#### DISCUSSION

This study examined the prevalence, incidence, and risk factors of possible sarcopenia in a nationwide representative sample of Chinese older adults. We found 46.0% of older adults had possible sarcopenia at baseline, which indicated that a large proportion of older adults had poor muscle function and were on the way to sarcopenia. Our estimated prevalence of possible

**TABLE 1** | Characteristics of participants at baseline.

N	Unweighted	All sample				
Female       2,424         Male       2,444         Age (%)       60–70       3,456         70–80       1,198       80 and above       212         Education (%)       Illiteracy       1,766         Primary school       2,26       Secondary school       564         High school and above       275         Marriage (%)       Marriage (%)       3,867         Marriage, divorced or widowed       1,006         Residence (%)       Urban       1,728         Rural       3,14         Physical activity (%)       431         Low       431         Moderate       398         High       1,173         Smoking status (%)       398         Never       2,785         Former       528         Current       1,53         Drinking status (%)       Never         Never       2,813         Former       554         Current       1,493         CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)         Depression (%)       No         No       3,18         Yes       1,343         BMI, median (IQR)         <		Weighted				
Male 2,444  Age (%) 60–70 3,456 70–80 1,196 80 and above 212  Education (%) Illiteracy 1,766 Secondary school 564 High school and above 275  Marriage (%) Marriad 3,866 Single, divorced or widowed 1,006  Residence (%) Urban 1,728 Rural 3,14  Physical activity (%) Low 431 Moderate 398 High 1,176  Smoking status (%) Never 2,786 Former 528 Current 1,53  Drinking status (%) Never 2,816 Former 554 Current 1,496  CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR) Depression (%) No 3,186 Yes 1,346  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,166 Overweight 0,968  Underweight 454 Normal 2,166 Overweight 0,968  No 457  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR) Multimorbidity (%) No 2,776 Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)						
Age (%) 60–70	49.7	50.4				
60–70 3,456 70–80 1,199 80 and above 212  Education (%)  Illiteracy 1,760 Secondary school 2,260 Secondary school 564 High school and above 275  Marriage (%)  Married 3,860 Single, divorced or widowed 1,000  Residence (%) Urban 1,720 Rural 3,14  Physical activity (%) Low 431 Moderate 398 High 1,179  Smoking status (%) Never 2,780 Former 528 Current 1,533  Drinking status (%) Never 2,810 Former 554 Current 1,490  CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR) Depression (%) No 3,180 Yes 1,344  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,160 Overweight 886 Obesity 1,180  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%) No 2,770 Yes 2,060  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	50.3	49.6				
70–80						
## Education (%)   Illiteracy	71.0	68.2				
Education (%)  Illiteracy Primary school Secondary school High school and above  Marriage (%) Marriad Single, divorced or widowed Residence (%) Urban Rural Physical activity (%) Low Moderate High Smoking status (%) Never Former Current Tormer Current Current Current Tormer Current Tormer Current Tormer Current Tormer Current Tourent Test Sand Current Tourent Test Sand Current Tourent Tou	24.6	25.8				
Illiteracy	4.4	6.0				
Primary school         2,26           Secondary school         564           High school and above         275           Marriage (%)         3,86           Marriage, divorced or widowed         1,00           Residence (%)         1,72           Urban         1,72           Rural         3,14           Physical activity (%)         431           Low         431           Moderate         398           High         1,175           Smoking status (%)         528           Never         2,781           Former         528           Current         1,53           Drinking status (%)         Never           Former         554           Current         1,49           CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)           Depression (%)         No           No         3,18           Yes         1,34           BMI, median (IQR)           BMI category (%)         Underweight           Normal         2,16           Overweight         454           Numbers of chronic conditions, median         (IQR)           Multimorbidity (%)         No						
Secondary school         564           High school and above         275           Marriage (%)         3,867           Marriage, divorced or widowed         1,000           Residence (%)         1,722           Urban         1,722           Rural         3,14           Physical activity (%)         431           Low         431           Moderate         398           High         1,173           Smoking status (%)         528           Current         1,53           Drinking status (%)         528           Current         1,53           Drinking status (%)         554           Current         1,49           CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)         554           Depression (%)         No           No         3,18           Yes         1,349           BMI, median (IQR)           BMI, median (IQR)           BMI category (%)           Underweight         454           Normal         2,160           Overweight         886           Obesity         1,180           Numbers of chronic conditions, median         (IQR)	36.2	35.2				
High school and above	46.5	46.2				
Marriage (%)         3,86           Single, divorced or widowed         1,00           Residence (%)         1,72           Urban         1,72           Rural         3,14           Physical activity (%)         431           Low         431           Moderate         398           High         1,17           Smoking status (%)         2,78           Never         2,78           Former         528           Current         1,53           Drinking status (%)         3           Never         2,81           Former         554           Current         1,49           CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)           Depression (%)         No           No         3,18           Yes         1,34           BMI, median (IQR)           BMI category (%)         Underweight           Normal         2,16           Overweight         886           Obesity         1,18           Numbers of chronic conditions, median         (IQR)           Multimorbidity (%)         No           No         2,77           Yes	11.6	12.2				
Married       3,86         Single, divorced or widowed       1,00         Residence (%)       1,72         Urban       1,72         Rural       3,14         Physical activity (%)       431         Low       431         Moderate       398         High       1,17         Smoking status (%)       528         Never       2,78         Former       528         Current       1,53         Drinking status (%)       54         Never       2,81         Former       554         Current       1,49         CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)         Depression (%)       No         No       3,18         Yes       1,34         BMI, median (IQR)         BMI category (%)       Underweight         Normal       2,16         Overweight       886         Obesity       1,18         Numbers of chronic conditions, median       (IQR)         Multimorbidity (%)       No         No       2,77         Yes       2,06         Handgrip strength, median (IQR) <td>5.7</td> <td>6.4</td>	5.7	6.4				
Single, divorced or widowed 1,000  Residence (%)  Urban 1,728 Rural 3,14  Physical activity (%)  Low 431  Moderate 398 High 1,175  Smoking status (%)  Never 2,785 Former 528 Current 1,53  Drinking status (%)  Never 2,815 Former 554 Current 1,495  CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)  Depression (%)  No 3,186 Yes 1,346  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%)  Underweight 454  Normal 2,166 Overweight 886 Obesity 1,186  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,775 Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)						
Residence (%)   Urban   1,724     Rural   3,14     Physical activity (%)     Low   431     Moderate   398     High   1,173     Smoking status (%)     Never   2,785     Former   528     Current   1,53     Drinking status (%)     Never   2,815     Former   554     Current   1,495     CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)     Depression (%)     No   3,186     Yes   1,348     BMI, median (IQR)     BMI category (%)     Underweight   454     Normal   2,166     Overweight   886     Overweight   886     Obesity   1,186     Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)     Multimorbidity (%)     No   2,775     Yes   2,066     Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	79.4	76.7				
Urban 1,72: Rural 3,14  Physical activity (%)  Low 431  Moderate 398  High 1,17:  Smoking status (%)  Never 2,78: Former 528 Current 1,53  Drinking status (%)  Never 2,81: Former 554 Current 1,49: CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)  Depression (%)  No 3,18: Yes 1,34:  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,16: Overweight 886 Obesity 1,18:  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,77: Yes 2,06:  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	20.6	23.3				
Rural 3,14  Physical activity (%)  Low 431  Moderate 398  High 1,173  Smoking status (%)  Never 2,785  Former 528  Current 1,53  Drinking status (%)  Never 2,813  Former 554  Current 1,493  CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)  Depression (%)  No 3,183  Yes 1,343  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%)  Underweight 454  Normal 2,163  Overweight 886  Obesity 1,186  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,773  Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)						
Physical activity (%)	35.5	42.2				
Low 431  Moderate 398 High 1,175  Smoking status (%)  Never 2,78: Former 528 Current 1,53  Drinking status (%)  Never 2,81: Former 554 Current 1,49: CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)  Depression (%)  No 3,18: Yes 1,34:  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,16: Overweight 886 Obesity 1,18:  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,77: Yes 2,06:  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	64.5	57.8				
Moderate						
High 1,173  Smoking status (%)  Never 2,783  Former 528  Current 1,53  Drinking status (%)  Never 2,813  Former 554  Current 1,493  CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)  Depression (%)  No 3,183  Yes 1,343  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%)  Underweight 454  Normal 2,163  Overweight 886  Obesity 1,186  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,773  Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	21.5	23.4				
Smoking status (%)         Never         2,78.           Former         528           Current         1,53           Drinking status (%)         2,81:           Never         2,81:           Former         554           Current         1,49:           CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)           Depression (%)         No           No         3,18:           Yes         1,34:           BMI, median (IQR)           BMI category (%)         Underweight           Normal         2,16:           Overweight         886           Obesity         1,18:           Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)           Multimorbidity (%)         No           Yes         2,06:           Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	19.9	22.2				
Smoking status (%)         Never         2,78.           Former         528           Current         1,53           Drinking status (%)         2,81:           Never         2,81:           Former         554           Current         1,49:           CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)           Depression (%)         No           No         3,18:           Yes         1,34:           BMI, median (IQR)           BMI category (%)         Underweight           Normal         2,16:           Overweight         886           Obesity         1,18:           Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)           Multimorbidity (%)         No           Yes         2,06:           Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	58.6	54.4				
Never         2,78:           Former         528           Current         1,53           Drinking status (%)         1,53           Never         2,81:           Former         554           Current         1,49:           CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)           Depression (%)         No           No         3,18:           Yes         1,34:           BMI, median (IQR)           BMI category (%)         Underweight           Normal         2,16:           Overweight         886           Obesity         1,18:           Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)           Multimorbidity (%)         No           Yes         2,06:           Handgrip strength, median (IQR)						
Former 528 Current 1,53  Drinking status (%)  Never 2,813 Former 554 Current 1,493  CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)  Depression (%)  No 3,183 Yes 1,343  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%)  Underweight 454 Normal 2,163 Overweight 886 Obesity 1,188  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,773 Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	57.5	58.7				
Current       1,53         Drinking status (%)         Never       2,813         Former       554         Current       1,493         CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)         Depression (%)         No       3,184         Yes       1,349         BMI, median (IQR)         BMI category (%)         Underweight       454         Normal       2,163         Overweight       886         Obesity       1,180         Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)         Multimorbidity (%)         No       2,773         Yes       2,06         Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	10.9	11.9				
Drinking status (%)  Never 2,813 Former 554 Current 1,493 CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR) Depression (%)  No 3,184 Yes 1,349 BMI, median (IQR) BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,166 Overweight 886 Obesity 1,187 Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR) Multimorbidity (%) No 2,773 Yes 2,066 Handgrip strength, median (IQR)		29.4				
Never   2,812     Former   554     Current   1,492     CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)     Depression (%)     No						
Former 554 Current 1,492 CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR) Depression (%) No 3,183 Yes 1,343 BMI, median (IQR) BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,163 Overweight 886 Obesity 1,184 Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR) Multimorbidity (%) No 2,773 Yes 2,066 Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	57.9	58.8				
Current 1,499 CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR) Depression (%) No 3,189 Yes 1,349 BMI, median (IQR) BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,169 Overweight 886 Obesity 1,189 Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR) Multimorbidity (%) No 2,779 Yes 2,069 Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	11.4	10.9				
CESD score, median (interquartile range, IQR)  Depression (%)  No 3,184  Yes 1,345  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%)  Underweight 454  Normal 2,164  Overweight 886  Obesity 1,186  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,775  Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)		30.3				
range, IQR)  Depression (%)  No 3,184  Yes 1,344  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%)  Underweight 454  Normal 2,164  Overweight 886  Obesity 1,186  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,775  Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	7.0 (9.0)	7.0 (8.0)				
Depression (%)       3,18         Yes       1,349         BMI, median (IQR)       454         BMI category (%)       454         Underweight       454         Normal       2,169         Overweight       886         Obesity       1,180         Numbers of chronic conditions, median       (IQR)         Multimorbidity (%)       5,773         Yes       2,060         Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	7.0 (5.0)	7.0 (0.0)				
No 3,184 Yes 1,344  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%)  Underweight 454  Normal 2,164  Overweight 886  Obesity 1,186  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,775 Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)						
Yes 1,349  BMI, median (IQR)  BMI category (%)  Underweight 454  Normal 2,169  Overweight 886  Obesity 1,189  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,779  Yes 2,069  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	70.3	72.3				
BMI, median (IQR) BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,16i Overweight 886 Obesity 1,18i Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR) Multimorbidity (%) No 2,775 Yes 2,06i Handgrip strength, median (IQR)		27.7				
BMI category (%) Underweight 454 Normal 2,163 Overweight 886 Obesity 1,180 Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR) Multimorbidity (%) No 2,773 Yes 2,063 Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	22.4 (4.9)	22.6 (5.1)				
Normal 2,163 Overweight 886 Obesity 1,186  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%) No 2,773 Yes 2,063  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	22.1 (1.0)	22.0 (0.1)				
Normal 2,16i Overweight 886 Obesity 1,18i Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR) Multimorbidity (%) No 2,77: Yes 2,06i Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	9.7	9.6				
Overweight 886 Obesity 1,188  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%) No 2,773 Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)		43.9				
Obesity 1,180  Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,77: Yes 2,060  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	18.9	19.4				
Numbers of chronic conditions, median (IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,772  Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)		27.1				
(IQR)  Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,772  Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)		1.0 (2.0)				
Multimorbidity (%)  No 2,772  Yes 2,066  Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	1.0 (2.0)	1.0 (2.0)				
No 2,773 Yes 2,063 Handgrip strength, median (IQR)						
Yes 2,06 Handgrip strength, median (IQR)	57.0	F7 F				
Handgrip strength, median (IQR)		57.5				
		42.5				
Chair stand test, median (IQR)	29.2 (13.0)	29.0 (13.0				
	10.8 (4.6)	10.9 (4.7)				
Muscle function (%)						
Normal 2,626		53.0				
Low strength only 304	6.3	6.2				
Low physical performance only 1,45	29.8	30.3				
Low strength and physical 482	9.9	10.5				

**TABLE 2** | Risk factors of the prevalence and incidence of possible sarcopenia.

Risk factors	Logist	ics regressio	n model (n =	1,830)	Propo	Proportional hazard model (n = 666)			
	Adjusted OR	95%	6 CI	P-value	Adjusted HR	95%	% CI	<i>P</i> -value	
		Lower	Upper			Lower	Upper		
Gender				0.189				0.554	
Female	1				1				
Male	0.798	0.569	1.118		1.141	0.738	1.764		
Age				< 0.001				< 0.001	
60–70	1				1				
70–80	1.848	1.390	2.458		1.516	1.054	2.180		
80 and above	3.737	1.864	7.494		4.035	1.761	9.246		
Education				< 0.001				0.462	
Illiteracy	1				1				
Primary school	0.624	0.479	0.812		0.818	0.590	1.136		
Secondary school	0.558	0.371	0.839		0.702	0.397	1.242		
High school and above	0.250	0.138	0.450		0.646	0.319	1.307		
Marriage				0.311				0.968	
Married	1				1				
Single, divorced or widowed	1.161	0.870	1.550		0.991	0.641	1.532		
Residence				0.609				0.084	
Urban	1				1				
Rural	1.069	0.828	1.380		1.346	0.960	1.887		
Physical activity				< 0.001				0.619	
Inactive	1				1				
Moderate	0.622	0.432	0.896		1.230	0.754	2.005		
High	0.501	0.374	0.671		1.030	0.686	1.546		
Smoking status				0.572				0.913	
Never	1				1				
Ever but quit	1.192	0.766	1.856		1.007	0.534	1.897		
Current smoke	1.189	0.844	1.675		0.922	0.572	1.485		
Drinking status				0.351				0.658	
Never	1				1				
Ever but quit	0.993	0.678	1.454		0.920	0.574	1.473		
Current drink	0.808	0.598	1.093		0.836	0.569	1.228		
Depression				< 0.001				0.097	
No	1				1				
Yes	1.689	1.316	2.167		1.305	0.953	1.788		
ВМІ				0.996				0.266	
Underweight	1.015	0.668	1.542		1.560	1.003	2.426		
Normal	1				1				
Overweight	0.940	0.687	1.285		1.127	0.778	1.632		
Obesity	0.947	0.715	1.253		1.155	0.789	1.693		
Multimorbidity				0.287				0.356	
No	1				1				
Yes	1.137	0.898	1.440		1.154	0.852	1.563		

sarcopenia was much higher than that in Singapore (15.3%) and Korea (20.1–29.2%) (9, 10). The cross-sectional investigation in Singapore recruited relatively younger adults, with 44.5% participants aged less than 60 years (age: 21–90 years and mean age: 58.5 years), which might account for the lower prevalence than our estimate (10). Compared with the other study in

Korea, the difference in prevalence estimates was probably due to different operational definitions used to define possible sarcopenia (9). Furthermore, our prevalence from CHARLS 2011 was higher than that based on CHARLS 2015 dataset (46.0 vs. 38.5%) (11). The difference in the prevalence estimates might be due to the different lifestyles (e.g., alcohol drinking: 42.1 vs.

Chen et al. Epidemiology of Possible Sarcopenia

33.1% and smoking: 42.5 vs. 47.3%) between the two samples. Given that Wu and colleagues did not examine the PA level, it was unknown whether two samples also presented different PA levels.

At present, no other study examined the incidence rate of possible sarcopenia. Compared with existing evidence regarding the incidence of sarcopenia, the coexisted low muscle mass and low muscle strength/low physical performance, the incidence of possible sarcopenia reported in this study was much higher (12, 13, 35). For example, previous literature reported that the incidence proportion over a four-year period in community-dwelling older adults in China was 8.1% (35). Another cohort study found the three-year incidence rate of sarcopenia in British older adults was 3.7 per 100 person-years (13). The present study revealed the substantial burden of possible sarcopenia in community-dwelling settings in China, which indicated the high proportion of vulnerable older residents need early prevention of sarcopenia.

This study found the cross-sectional association of age, education, PA level, and depression with prevalent possible sarcopenia. The older age group showed a higher risk of prevalence, which indicated the advanced age was a significant independent risk factor of decreased muscle function. Consistent with existing evidence (10, 36), our findings indicated that older adults who received education and were physically active might be associated with better muscle function. Furthermore, our results showed the depressive symptom was associated with an increased risk of the prevalence of possible sarcopenia, which was consistent with current evidence regarding the cross-sectional association of depression with sarcopenia and its components, though different measurements were used to assess depression (37, 38).

In terms of incidence, only age was significantly associated with incident possible sarcopenia. Biological changes in tissues and organs during the aging process, such as the gradual decline in cellular metabolism and tissue regeneration, the decrease in muscle mass combined with a progressive increase in fat mass, and the function decline in the body system, are the pathogenic mechanism for the multisystem aging syndromes, such as frailty (39). Sarcopenia is regarded as the precursor syndrome or physical component of frailty (40). Though it is well established that the loss of muscle mass and function is accelerated with aging, the decline in muscle quantity and quality can be delayed or even reversed by timely lifestyle interventions involving exercise training and nutrition management targeting the older population (3). It is never too late for older adults to rebuild their muscles and preserve their function (41). Under this circumstance, the AWGS 2019 consensus proposes the entity of "possible sarcopenia" to promote our awareness of sarcopenia prevention in community and prevention settings. Our results showed no significant association between education level and the incidence of possible sarcopenia. Similar findings were also reported in previous cohort studies (12, 13). In view of the limited literature about possible sarcopenia, future longitudinal studies could consider further examining the predictive value of socioeconomic status on incident possible sarcopenia. Though PA is a well-known risk factor of sarcopenia, our finding showed

no significant association between the PA level and the fouryear incidence of possible sarcopenia. Similarly, the insignificant association of self-reported PA level and the incident sarcopenia was also reported in previous literature (12, 13). The insignificant effect of self-reported PA on the incident possible sarcopenia might reveal that PA had a relatively short-term effect; hence, the incidence of possible sarcopenia or sarcopenia was not associated with a baseline level of PA which had a time gap of several years. Future research could consider examining the longitudinal association between the trajectory of PA level and the incidence of possible sarcopenia or sarcopenia. Furthermore, previous evidence suggested that aerobic exercise had little effect on muscle strength or mass compared with resistance exercise (42). However, in this study, the PA only reflected the intensity level, and no information was available to further identify the type of exercise, such as aerobic or resistant exercise. Therefore, the PA level alone might be not enough to reveal the real association between PA and possible sarcopenia or sarcopenia. Moreover, our study also found an insignificant association between depression and the incidence of possible sarcopenia. As referred to the current evidence about the risk factors of incident sarcopenia, the insignificant association between depression and the incidence of sarcopenia was also reported in previous research (13, 43). Due to different definitions of depression and sarcopenia applied in current research, the results might be less comparable across studies. Future longitudinal studies are needed to further confirm the association between depression and the incidence of possible sarcopenia or sarcopenia using the same definition or diagnosis criteria to define depression, possible sarcopenia, or sarcopenia.

The major strength of this study was that we used a nationwide representative longitudinal database with large sample size. However, this study had some limitations. First, given that the CHARLS did not investigate the exact questions of the SARC-F questionnaire, we did not use the SARC-F or SARC-CalF questionnaire for case-finding. Instead, we directly assessed the muscle strength and physical performance to detect the possible sarcopenia. Future studies could consider constructing and validating SARC-F by using similar questions collected by the CHARLS, which could promote the sarcopenia assessment using nationwide population-based data. Second, in this study, we excluded participants with psychiatric, cognitive disorders, or cancer. However, due to data availability, we did not know the specific kinds and stages of psychiatric, cognitive disorders, and cancer. Therefore, we might exclude participants with just mild conditions that should be eligible in this study. Nevertheless, we conducted a supplementary analysis to include those with psychiatric, cognitive disorders, or cancer. The prevalence and four-year incidence of possible sarcopenia were 46.7% (95% CI: 43.4-48.1%) and 12.1 per 100 person-years (95% CI: 11.2-13.0), respectively. The estimates were similar to the main results. Furthermore, findings from the risk factor analysis were also consistent with our main results (Supplementary Table 1). Third, participants missing physical function tests at baseline might be frailer and more likely to suffer from possible sarcopenia. Therefore, this study might underestimate the prevalence of possible sarcopenia. Nevertheless, as those with possible sarcopenia at baseline had to be excluded from the

analysis, the estimate of incidence of possible sarcopenia was less likely to be affected. Moreover, we did not include all possible risk factors of possible sarcopenia due to the lack of relevant data, such as dietary intake, nutritional status, osteoporosis, and the number of prescribed medications. Therefore, our results might be open to unmeasured confounders. Furthermore, some circulating biomarkers of sarcopenia, such as the C-reactive protein and interleukin 6, were not considered in this study. Although data about the C-reactive protein were available in the CHARLS dataset, we only focused on the risk factors of demographics and lifestyle behaviors in this study. It was because demographics and lifestyle factors were more accessible in community settings and more relevant to identify the atrisk population and inform the early lifestyle intervention. Future studies targeting the associations between biomarkers and possible sarcopenia could be conducted. Furthermore, the imprecise measurement of PA level might introduce uncertainty and might bias the estimation. Besides, there were missing values in some baseline covariates, by using the complete cases in the analysis, the statistical power might be reduced. However, we conducted a supplementary analysis with multiple imputations, and the results showed the factors identified from the complete data analysis remained significant (Supplementary Table 2). Finally, some baseline covariates such as PA level, smoking and drinking status, depression symptoms, and BMI might change during the four-year follow-up. However, we only examined the predictive role of the baseline level for all covariates on the four-year incidence. Future studies may investigate the association between changes in these variables and possible sarcopenia incidence.

#### CONCLUSION

This study examined the prevalence and incidence of possible sarcopenia as well as the associated factors in Chinese community-dwelling older adults. Advanced age, not received education, physical inactivity, and depression symptoms were

#### REFERENCES

- 1. Roubenoff R, Castaneda C. Sarcopenia—understanding the dynamics of aging muscle. *JAMA*. (2001) 286:1230–1. doi: 10.1001/jama.286.10.1230
- Santilli V, Bernetti A, Mangone M, Paoloni M. Clinical definition of sarcopenia. Clin Cases Miner Bone Metab. (2014) 11:177–80. doi: 10.11138/ccmbm/2014.11.3.177
- 3. Chen L-K, Woo J, Assantachai P, Auyeung T-W, Chou M-Y, Iijima K, et al. Asian working group for Sarcopenia: 2019 consensus update on sarcopenia diagnosis and treatment. *J Am Med Dir Assoc.* (2020) 21:300–7. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2019. 12.012
- Xin C, Sun X, Lu L, Shan L. Prevalence of sarcopenia in older Chinese adults: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *BMJ Open.* (2021) 11:e041879. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2020-041879
- Tian S, Xu Y, Han F. Prevalence of Sarcopenia in the communitydwelling, elderly Chinese population: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Lancet*. (2017) 390:35. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(17)3 3173-2

associated with an increased risk of possible sarcopenia prevalence, while only advanced age was associated with an increased incidence rate of possible sarcopenia. Early screening and lifestyle intervention for these at-risk populations are encouraged in the primary care service of sarcopenia prevention.

# DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

Publicly available datasets were analyzed in this study. This data can be found here: http://charls.pku.edu.cn/.

# **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Biomedical Ethics Review Committee of Peking University. The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

# **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

PC, ZC, and MH: study concept and design and critical revision of the manuscript for important intellectual content. ZC: data extraction and drafting of the manuscript. ZC and PC: analysis and interpretation of data. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

# **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We thank the Peking University National Center for Economic Research for providing the data of the China Health and Retirement Longitudinal Study.

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmed. 2021.769708/full#supplementary-material

- Huang J, He F, Gu X, Chen S, Tong Z, Zhong S. Estimation of sarcopenia prevalence in individuals at different ages from Zheijang province in China. *Aging*. (2021) 13:6066–75. doi: 10.18632/aging.202567
- Woo J, Leung J, Morley J. Defining sarcopenia in terms of incident adverse outcomes. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2015) 16:247–52. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2014.11.013
- Visvanathan R, Chapman I. Preventing sarcopaenia in older people. Maturitas. (2010) 66:383–8. doi: 10.1016/j.maturitas.2010.03.020
- 9. Kim M, Won CW. Sarcopenia in Korean community-dwelling adults aged 70 years and older: application of screening and diagnostic tools from the Asian working group for Sarcopenia 2019 update. *J Am Med Dir Assoc.* (2020) 21:752–8. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2020.03.018
- Pang BWJ, Wee S-L, Lau LK, Jabbar KA, Seah WT, Ng DHM, et al. Prevalence and associated factors of sarcopenia in singaporean adults—the yishun study. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2021) 22:885.e1–e10. doi: 10.21203/rs.3.rs-28685/v1
- Wu X, Li X, Xu M, Zhang Z, He L, Li Y. Sarcopenia prevalence and associated factors among older Chinese population: findings from the China health and retirement longitudinal study. *PLoS ONE*. (2021) 16:e0247617. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0247617

- Yu R, Wong M, Leung J, Lee J, Auyeung TW, Woo J. Incidence, reversibility, risk factors and the protective effect of high body mass index against sarcopenia in community-dwelling older Chinese adults. *Geriatr Gerontol Int.* (2014) 14 Suppl 1:15–28. doi: 10.1111/ggi.12220
- Dodds RM, Granic A, Davies K, Kirkwood TB, Jagger C, Sayer AA. Prevalence and incidence of sarcopenia in the very old: findings from the Newcastle 85+ Study. J Cachexia Sarcopenia Muscle. (2017) 8:229-37. doi: 10.1002/jcsm.12157
- Zhao Y, Hu Y, Smith JP, Strauss J, Yang G. Cohort profile: the China health and retirement longitudinal study (CHARLS). *Int J Epidemiol*. (2014) 43:61–8. doi: 10.1093/ije/dys203
- Chen Q, Hao Q, Ding Y, Dong B. The association between Sarcopenia and prealbumin levels among elderly Chinese inpatients. J Nutr Health Aging. (2019) 23:122–7. doi: 10.1007/s12603-018-1130-5
- Hai S, Wang H, Cao L, Liu P, Zhou J, Yang Y, et al. Association between sarcopenia with lifestyle and family function among communitydwelling Chinese aged 60 years and older. BMC Geriatr. (2017) 17:187. doi: 10.1186/s12877-017-0587-0
- Lee WJ, Liu LK, Peng LN, Lin MH, Chen LK. Comparisons of sarcopenia defined by IWGS and EWGSOP criteria among older people: results from the I-Lan longitudinal aging study. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2013) 14:528. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2013.03.019
- Xu WH, Chen T, Shan Q, Hu B, Zhao M, Deng XL, et al. Sarcopenia is associated with cognitive decline and falls but not hospitalization in community-dwelling oldest old in China: a cross-sectional study. *Med Sci Monit*. (2020) 26:e919894. doi: 10.12659/MSM.919894
- Cai X, Qiu S, Liu S, Lu Y, Luo D, Li R, et al. Body-weight fluctuation and risk of diabetes in older adults: the China health and retirement longitudinal study (CHARLS). *Diabetes Res Clin Pract.* (2020) 169:108419. doi: 10.1016/j.diabres.2020.108419
- Wu C, Smit E, Xue QL, Odden MC. Prevalence and correlates of frailty among community-dwelling chinese older adults: the China health and retirement longitudinal study. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. (2017) 73:102–8. doi: 10.1093/gerona/glx098
- National Bureau of Statistics China. Urban-Rural Division Codes For Statistics in 2011. Available online at: http://www.stats.gov.cn/tjsj/tjbz/ tjyqhdmhcxhfdm/2011/index.html (accessed September 4, 2011).
- 22. The IPAQ group. IPAQ Scoring Protocol. Available online at: https://sites.google.com/site/theipaq/scoring-protocol (accessed February 15, 2005).
- Radloff LS. The CES-D scale: a self-report depression scale for research in the general population. Appl Psychol Meas. (1977) 1:385–401. doi: 10.1177/014662167700100306
- Chen H, Mui AC. Factorial validity of the center for epidemiologic studies depression scale short form in older population in China. *Int Psychogeriatr*. (2014) 26:49–57. doi: 10.1017/S1041610213001701
- World Health Organization. Regional Office for the Western P. The Asia-Pacific perspective: Redefining Obesity and Its Treatment. Sydney, NSW: Health Communications Australia (2000).
- Calderón-Larrañaga A, Vetrano DL, Onder G, Gimeno-Feliu LA, Coscollar-Santaliestra C, Carfí A, et al. Assessing and measuring chronic multimorbidity in the older population: a proposal for its operationalization. *J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci.* (2017) 72:1417–23. doi: 10.1093/gerona/glw233
- Johnston MC, Crilly M, Black C, Prescott GJ, Mercer SW. Defining and measuring multimorbidity: a systematic review of systematic reviews. Eur J Public Health. (2019) 29:182–9. doi: 10.1093/eurpub/cky098
- Barnett K, Mercer SW, Norbury M, Watt G, Wyke S, Guthrie B. Epidemiology of multimorbidity and implications for health care, research, and medical education: a cross-sectional study. *Lancet*. (2012) 380:37–43. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(12)60240-2
- Chen D-G, Sun J, Peace KE. Interval-Censored Time-To-Event Data: Methods And Applications. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press (2013). doi: 10.1201/b12290

- Radke BR. A demonstration of interval-censored survival analysis. Prev Vet Med. (2003) 59:241–56. doi: 10.1016/S0167-5877(03)00103-X
- Law CG, Brookmeyer R. Effects of mid-point imputation on the analysis of doubly censored data. Stat Med. (1992) 11:1569–78. doi: 10.1002/sim.4780111204
- Sparling YH, Younes N, Lachin JM, Bautista OM. Parametric survival models for interval-censored data with time-dependent covariates. *Biostatistics*. (2006) 7:599–614. doi: 10.1093/biostatistics/kxj028
- Mathias Harrer, Pim Cuijpers, Toshi A. Furukawa, Ebert DD. *Doing Meta-Analysis in R: A Hands-on Guide 2019*. Available online at: https://bookdown.org/MathiasHarrer/Doing\_Meta\_Analysis\_in\_R/ (accessed May 31, 2021).
- StataCorp. Stata Statistical Software: Release 15. College Station, TX: StataCorp LP (2017).
- Yu X, Hou L, Guo J, Wang Y, Han P, Fu L, et al. Combined effect of osteoporosis and poor dynamic balance on the incidence of sarcopenia in elderly Chinese community suburban-dwelling individuals. *J Nutr Health Aging*. (2020) 24:71–7. doi: 10.1007/s12603-019-1295-6
- Volpato S, Bianchi L, Cherubini A, Landi F, Maggio M, Savino E, et al. Prevalence and clinical correlates of sarcopenia in community-dwelling older people: application of the EWGSOP definition and diagnostic algorithm. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. (2014) 69:438–46. doi: 10.1093/gerona/glt149
- Wang H, Hai S, Liu Y, Cao L, Liu Y, Liu P, et al. Association between depressive symptoms and sarcopenia in older Chinese community-dwelling individuals. Clin Interv Aging. (2018) 13:1605–11. doi: 10.2147/CIA.S1 73146
- Szlejf C, Suemoto CK, Brunoni AR, Viana MC, Moreno AB, Matos SMA, et al. Depression is associated with Sarcopenia due to low muscle strength: results from the ELSA-Brasil study. *J Am Med Dir Assoc.* (2019) 20:1641–6. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2018.09.020
- 39. Thillainadesan J, Scott IA, Le Couteur DG. Frailty, a multisystem ageing syndrome. *Age Ageing*. (2020) 49:758–63. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afaa112
- Wilson D, Jackson T, Sapey E, Lord JM. Frailty and sarcopenia: the potential role of an aged immune system. *Ageing Res Rev.* (2017) 36:1–10. doi: 10.1016/j.arr.2017.01.006
- Cruz-Jentoft AJ, Sayer AA. Sarcopenia. Lancet. (2019) 393:2636–46. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(19)31138-9
- Takeshima N, Rogers ME, Islam MM, Yamauchi T, Watanabe E, Okada A. Effect of concurrent aerobic and resistance circuit exercise training on fitness in older adults. Eur J Appl Physiol. (2004) 93:173–82. doi: 10.1007/s00421-004-1193-3
- Yang L, Smith L, Hamer M. Gender-specific risk factors for incident sarcopenia: 8-year follow-up of the English longitudinal study of ageing. J Epidemiol Community Health. (2019) 73:86–8. doi: 10.1136/jech-2018-211258

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Chen, Ho and Chau. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Association Between Frailty and Inpatient Services Utilization Among Older Adults in Rural China: The Mediating Role of Multimorbidity

Yemin Yuan 1,2, Jie Li1, Peipei Fu1, Chengchao Zhou 1,3\* and Shixue Li 1,3\*

<sup>1</sup> Centre for Health Management and Policy Research, School of Public Health, Cheeloo College of Medicine, Shandong University, Jinan, China, <sup>2</sup> Department of Epidemiology, School of Public Health, Cheeloo College of Medicine, Shandong University, Jinan, China, <sup>3</sup> NHC Key Laboratory of Health Economics and Policy Research, Shandong University, Jinan, China

# **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Tzvi Dwolatzky, Technion Israel Institute of Technology, Israel

#### Reviewed by:

Siti Setiati,

University of Indonesia, Indonesia Natalia Sharashkina, Pirogov Russian National Research Medical University, Russia

#### \*Correspondence:

Chengchao Zhou zhouchengchao@sdu.edu.cn Shixue Li shixueli@sdu.edu.cn

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 19 November 2021 Accepted: 10 January 2022 Published: 01 February 2022

#### Citation:

Yuan Y, Li J, Fu P, Zhou C and Li S (2022) Association Between Frailty and Inpatient Services Utilization Among Older Adults in Rural China: The Mediating Role of Multimorbidity. Front. Med. 9:818482. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.818482 **Introduction:** Developed and developing countries have different health systems and disease patterns. There is little evidence that frailty is related to inpatient services utilization in developing countries. In addition, the underlying mechanism of this relationship also remains unclear. This study aimed to examine the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization, and further explore whether multimorbidity play a mediating role in this association.

**Methods:** A total of 3,242 rural older adults aged 60 and older were included in the analysis. Frailty was measured by the physical frailty phenotype (PFP). Multimorbidity and inpatient services utilization was measured based on participants' self-report and validated by village doctors. Ordered logistic regression analyses were performed to examine the association between frailty, multimorbidity and inpatient services utilization. Bootstrap analysis was further to explore the mediation effect of multimorbidity on frailty and inpatient services utilization.

**Results:** The utilization of inpatient services was 20.1% (one: 15.8%, two or more: 4.3%). The prevalence of prefrailty and frailty was 64.7 and 18.1%, respectively. Frail older adults experienced a higher risk of multimorbidity and inpatient services utilization. Multimorbidity partially mediated the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization [95% confidence interval (CI): 0.005-0.016, p < 0.001]. The mediating effect of multimorbidity accounted for 19.0% of the total effect.

**Conclusions:** Among Chinese rural older adults, frailty is associated with higher inpatient services utilization, and multimorbidity mediates this association. Recommendations are to increase frailty risk screening, chronic disease monitoring, and to do timely interventions.

Keywords: frailty, multimorbidity, inpatient services utilization, older adults, rural

# INTRODUCTION

China is the most populous country with the world's largest aging population. In 2018, about 250 million people were aged 60 years and above in China, and the number is expected to nearly double by 2050 (491 million) (1, 2). Such an enormous size of the aging population has put tremendous pressure on medical and health service supply in China. The Fifth National Health Service Survey in China found the utilization of inpatient services among older adults was higher than that of other age groups, and this utilization showed a rapid growth trend in the past decades (3). A recent study found that the inpatient services utilization among Chinese older people was higher in rural than in urban areas (4). The number of older people has increased dramatically. Therefore, to identify the influencing factors of inpatient services utilization among rural older adults is of great significance for the medical and health system.

Frailty is defined as a "clinically recognizable state of increased vulnerability resulting from aging-associated decline in reserve and function across multiple physiologic systems" (5). Frailty is strongly associated with a wide range of adverse health outcomes, such as falls, fractures, hospitalization, and death (6-8). Some studies examined the association between frailty and healthcare utilization using data from developed countries, such as Spain, Australia, and the United States, which indicated frailty was associated with higher hospitalization rates (9-12). There are different health systems in developed and developing countries (13). To date, it is largely unknown whether frailty is associated with inpatient services utilization among older adults in developing countries such as China. Previous studies found that the prevalence of frailty among Chinese older adults in rural areas was higher than that in urban areas (14, 15). However, there is no evidence that frailty is related to inpatient services utilization among Chinese rural older adults. In addition, the underlying mechanism of this relationship also remains unclear.

An increasing number of older people were found to be affected by more than one physical conditions (16). The cooccurrence of two or more physical chronic conditions in an individual was known as multimorbidity (17). Recently, more and more studies have focused on the association between frailty and multimorbidity. Studies found frailty was associated with multimorbidity among older adults, and frailty might predispose persons to the development of multiple chronic diseases (18, 19). A prospective cohort study in Italy found there was a significant association between frailty at baseline and incident multimorbidity in HIV outpatients (20). Furthermore, previous research revealed multimorbidity was associated with a reduction in life expectancy as well greater chances of hospitalization, poorer quality of life, and functional impairment (21). A prospective cohort study in the United States indicated that multimorbidity was independent predictors of higher inpatient utilization after considering conventional predictors (22). Disease patterns in developing countries differ from those in developed countries (23). There is evidence that 69.3% of older inpatients in China have multimorbidity (24). Thus, multimorbidity might be a mediator between frailty and inpatient services utilization.

In the current study, using the Shandong Rural Elderly Health Cohort (SREHC) baseline survey databases, we aim to 1) examine the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization, and 2) explore the mediating role of multimorbidity in the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization among older adults in rural China.

# **METHODS**

# **Data Source and Sample**

Cross-sectional data were from the baseline survey of SREHC, which was conducted from May to June 2019 in Shandong province, China. Shandong is the second most populous province in China with 107 million people in 2018, with largest aging populations (1). We used a multistage stratified random sampling method to select the participants. More information about sample selection and data collection has been described in our previous publication (25). A total of 3,242 rural older adults with complete data were included in the analysis.

# **MEASURES**

# **Inpatient Services Utilization**

Inpatient services utilization was evaluated by the question that "Have you ever been hospitalized during the past 12 months?" Respondents with the answer of "yes" were further asked, "How many times have you been hospitalized?" The corresponding questionnaire covered main healthcare sectors of inpatient treatment in hospitals (including general hospital, specialized hospital, Chinese traditional medicine hospital, and township hospital), community healthcare center, and others. In this study, frequency of inpatient services utilization during the one year preceding the survey date was classified as zero, one or two or more times.

# **Frailty**

Frailty was measured by the physical frailty phenotype (PFP). The PFP included five criteria: shrinking, exhaustion, low physical activity level, slowness, and weakness (25, 26). The shrinking criterion was met if the respondent self-reported unintentional loss of at least 4.5 kilograms or 5% of body mass index (calculated from self-reported height and measured weight) in the past year. The exhaustion criterion was met if the participant answered "A moderate amount of time (3 to 4 days)" or "Most of the time (5 to 7 days)" when asked "How often during the last week did you feel this way?" to either of the two questions from the Center for Epidemiological Studies-Depression scale: "I felt everything I did was an effort" and "I could not get going". The low physical activity was met if the total weekly of physical activity measured by International Physical Activity Questionnaire Short Form was <383 Kcal for men and <270 Kcal for women. The slowness criterion was met when gait speed, measured as the timed walk tests over a 4.6-metercourse, was at or below the gender- and height-specific cut-points. The weakness criterion was met when handgrip strength, assessed as the average of 3 readings by the dominant hand held dynamometer, was at or below the sex- and body mass index-specific cut-points.

The respondents were scored 1 point for meeting one of the criteria. The total score ranges from 0 to 5 points. 0 point indicates nonfrail, 1-2 points indicates prefrail, and  $\geq 3$  points indicates frail.

# Multimorbidity

Multimorbidity was measured by the questions: "Have you ever been diagnosed with a chronic disease by a physician?". If the answer was "yes," the respondents would be further asked the questions that "How many chronic diseases have you ever been diagnosed?," which was validated by the chronic disease case management system. In this study, multimorbidity referred to one individual with two or more chronic diseases. Participants were classified as having or not having multimorbidity. Participants with multimorbidity were further classified as having two chronic conditions or three or more. The list of diseases for the operationalization of chronic diseases was described in **Supplementary File 1**.

**TABLE 1** | Characteristics of participants according to inpatient services utilization.

Characteristics	Total,	In	patient services utilizat	ion	<i>p</i> -value
	N (%)	Zero (n = 2,591)	One (n = 512)	Two or more (n = 139)	
Age (years), mean $\pm$ SD	70.1 ± 6.2	70.0 ± 6.1	$70.7 \pm 6.2$	71.1 ± 6.7	0.007
Gender					0.094
Male	1,181 (36.4)	920 (35.5)	205 (40.0)	56 (40.3)	
Female	2,061 (63.6)	1,671 (64.5)	307 (60.0)	83 (59.7)	
Education					0.609
Illiteracy	1,353 (41.7)	1,093 (42.2)	204 (39.8)	56 (40.3)	
Primary school	1,257 (38.8)	1,006 (38.8)	200 (39.1)	51 (36.7)	
Junior high school and above	632 (19.5)	492 (19.0)	108 (21.1)	32 (23.0)	
Marital status					0.784
Married	2,415 (74.5)	1,937 (74.8)	376 (73.4)	102 (73.4)	
Unmarried/widowed/divorced	827 (25.5)	654 (25.2)	136 (26.6)	37 (26.6)	
Living arrangement					0.939
Non-empty-nester	590 (18.2)	469 (18.1)	96 (18.7)	25 (18.0)	
Empty-nester	2,652 (81.8)	2,122 (81.9)	416 (81.3)	114 (82.0)	
Household income					0.910
Quartile 1 (the poorest)	816 (25.1)	661 (25.5)	123 (24.0)	32 (23.0)	
Quartile 2	803 (24.8)	646 (24.9)	126 (24.6)	31 (22.3)	
Quartile 3	809 (25.0)	638 (24.6)	134 (26.2)	37 (26.6)	
Quartile 4 (the richest)	814 (25.1)	646 (25.0)	129 (25.2)	39 (28.1)	
Physical exercise					0.648
No	1,579 (48.7)	1,256 (48.5)	250 (48.8)	73 (52.5)	
Yes	1,663 (51.3)	1,335 (51.5)	262 (51.2)	66 (47.5)	
<b>MMSE (score)</b> , mean $\pm$ SD	$22.9 \pm 5.1$	$23.1 \pm 5.0$	$22.6 \pm 5.5$	$21.4 \pm 5.1$	< 0.001
Mild cognitive impairment	1,263 (39.0)	1,004 (38.8)	195 (38.1)	64 (46.0)	
Moderate cognitive impairment	485 (15.0)	372 (14.4)	83 (16.2)	30 (21.6)	
Severe cognitive impairment	34 (1.0)	24 (0.9)	10 (2.0)	_	
Self-reported health status					< 0.001
Good	1,456 (44.9)	1,292 (49.9)	136 (26.6)	28 (20.1)	
Normal	923 (28.5)	737 (28.4)	157 (30.6)	29 (20.9)	
Bad	863 (26.6)	562 (21.7)	219 (42.8)	82 (59.0)	
Frailty status					< 0.001
Nonfrail	558 (17.2)	486 (18.7)	60 (11.7)	12 (8.7)	
Prefrail	2,097 (64.7)	1,701 (65.7)	317 (61.9)	79 (56.8)	
Frail	587 (18.1)	404 (15.6)	135 (26.4)	48 (34.5)	
Multimorbidity					< 0.001
Zero or one chronic disease	2,101 (64.8)	1,792 (69.2)	252 (47.5)	57 (41.0)	
Two chronic diseases	801 (24.7)	578 (22.3)	170 (34.2)	53 (38.1)	
Three or more chronic diseases	340 (10.5)	221 (8.5)	90 (18.3)	29 (20.9)	

SD, standard deviation; MMSE, Mini-Mental State Examination.

**TABLE 2** | Spearman's correlation analysis results of frailty, multimorbidity, and inpatient services utilization among older adults in rural China.

Variable	1	2	3
Frailty	1.000		
Multimorbidity	0.168***	1.000	
Inpatient services utilization	0.139***	0.190***	1.000

<sup>\*\*\*</sup>p < 0.001.

**TABLE 3** | The association between frailty and multimorbidity among older adults in rural China

Variable	OR	95% CI	p-value
Frailty status			
Nonfrail	1.00	1	
Prefrail	1.38	1.10-1.74	0.005
Frail	2.12	1.60-2.81	< 0.001
Age (years)	0.99	0.98-1.01	0.465
Gender			
Male	1.00		
Female	1.46	1.23-1.72	< 0.001
Education			
Illiteracy	1.00		
Primary school	1.08	0.90-1.30	0.416
Junior high school and above	0.94	0.74-1.20	0.645
Marital status			
Married	1.00		
Unmarried/widowed/divorced	1.06	0.88-1.28	0.541
Living arrangement			
Non-empty-nester	1.00		
Empty-nester	1.44	1.15-1.82	0.002
Household income			
Quartile 1 (the poorest)	1.00		
Quartile 2	1.00	0.80-1.24	0.978
Quartile 3	1.05	0.84-1.32	0.645
Quartile 4 (the richest)	1.12	0.87-1.43	0.375
Physical exercise			
No	1.00		
Yes	1.11	0.96-1.30	0.169
MMSE (score)	1.04	1.03-1.06	< 0.001
Self-reported health status			
Good	1.00		
Normal	2.71	2.25-3.26	< 0.001
Bad	5.04	4.15-6.11	< 0.001

OR, odds ratio; CI, confidence interval; MMSE, Mini-Mental State Examination.

# **Covariates**

Demographic characteristics included age (continuous), gender (male, female), education (illiteracy, primary school, junior high school and above), marital status (married, unmarried/widowed/divorced), living arrangement (non-empty-nester, empty-nester), and household income [quintile 1 (the poorest), quintile 2, quintile 3, quintile 4 (the richest)]. Health status characteristics included physical exercise (no,

yes), cognitive function (continuous), and self-reported health status (good, normal, bad). Physical exercise was measured by levels of frequency of exercise (27). Once a month or less is no physical exercise, more than once a month is physical exercise. Cognitive function was measured using the 30-item Chinese version of the Mini-Mental State Examination (MMSE) (28). The maximum score is 30 points, with higher scores indicating better cognitive function. MMSE was categorized further into mild/moderate/severe cognitive impairment (29).

# **Statistical Analysis**

We compared the characteristics of participants according to whether they use inpatient services, using Kruskal-Wallis test for continuous variables and Chi-square test for categorical variables. We examined the association among the main variables using Spearman's correlation analysis. The mediation test was based on the technique proposed by Wen and Ye (30). First, ordered logistic regression was employed to estimate the association between frailty and multimorbidity, and between frailty and inpatient services utilization, respectively. Second, ordered logistic regression was employed to further explore the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization when multimorbidity was included. We controlled covariates in above analyses. Finally, we performed bootstrap tests (sampling process was repeated 1,000 times) to examine the total, indirect and direct effect of the model (31). The indirect effect was regarded as statistically significant if the 95% confidence interval (CI) excluded zero. All tests were 2-sided with a significance level of p < 0.05. We conducted all analyses in Stata 14.2 (Stata Corp, College Station, TX).

# **RESULTS**

# **Sample Description**

**Table 1** shows the characteristics of the participants. Of the 3,242 respondents, 651 (20.1%) used inpatient services during the one year preceding the survey date. The utilization of inpatient services for prefrail and frail rural elderly was 18.9 and 29.5%, respectively. Approximately 64.7% of the respondents were prefrail, and 18.1% of those were frail. About one-third of respondents had two or more chronic diseases. Compared with respondents who did not use inpatient services, those who used inpatient services more likely to be older, be frail, and have multimorbidity. Diseases noted in groups with frailty and in groups with hospitalizations see **Supplementary File 2**.

# Correlation Analysis

**Table 2** presents the correlation matrix of the association among frailty, multimorbidity and inpatient services utilization. Frailty was positively associated with inpatient services utilization ( $\rho = 0.139$ , p < 0.001). Multimorbidity was positively associated with frailty ( $\rho = 0.168$ , p < 0.001) and also positively associated with inpatient services utilization ( $\rho = 0.190$ , p < 0.001).

# **Mediating Effect of Analysis**

**Table 3** shows the relationship between frailty and multimorbidity among older adults in rural China. Frailty

TABLE 4 | The mediating effect of multimorbidity on association between frailty and inpatient services utilization among older adults in rural China.

Variable		Model without mediat	tors		Model with mediators	S
	OR	95% CI	p-value	OR	95% CI	<i>p</i> -value
Frailty status						
Nonfrail	1.00			1.00		
Prefrail	1.22	0.92-1.62	0.170	1.17	0.88-1.56	0.286
Frail	1.74	1.24-2.44	0.001	1.59	1.13-2.24	0.008
Multimorbidity						
Zero or one chronic disease				1.00		
Two chronic diseases				1.78	1.45-2.19	< 0.001
Three or more chronic diseases				2.21	1.69-2.90	< 0.001
Age (years)	1.02	1.00-1.03	0.040	1.02	1.00-1.03	0.029
Gender						
Male	1.00			1.00		
Female	0.74	0.61-0.91	0.003	0.70	0.58-0.86	< 0.001
Education						
Illiteracy	1.00			1.00		
Primary school	1.06	0.85-1.33	0.598	1.06	0.84-1.33	0.617
Junior high school and above	1.35	1.01-1.80	0.041	1.37	1.03-1.84	0.032
Marital status						
Married	1.00			1.00		
Unmarried/widowed/divorced	1.11	0.89-1.39	0.363	1.10	0.88-1.38	0.401
Living arrangement						
Non-empty-nest elderly	1.00			1.00		
Empty-nest elderly	1.04	0.79-1.36	0.782	0.98	0.75-1.28	0.887
Household income						
Quartile 1 (the poorest)	1.00			1.00		
Quartile 2	1.24	0.95-1.61	0.116	1.23	0.94-1.61	0.123
Quartile 3	1.37	1.04-1.79	0.024	1.37	1.04-1.78	0.024
Quartile 4 (the richest)	1.50	1.11-2.02	0.008	1.48	1.10-2.00	0.010
Physical exercise						
No	1.00			1.00		
Yes	1.17	0.98-1.41	0.086	1.16	0.96-1.39	0.117
MMSE (score)	0.97	0.95-0.99	0.008	0.96	0.94-0.98	0.001
Self-reported health status						
Good	1.00			1.00		
Normal	1.91	1.51-2.40	< 0.001	1.67	1.31-2.11	< 0.001
Bad	3.91	3.11-4.92	< 0.001	3.11	2.45-3.95	< 0.001

OR, odds ratio; CI, confidence interval; MMSE, Mini-Mental State Examination.

status were associated with multimorbidity. Prefrail (OR = 1.38, 95% CI: 1.10–1.74, p=0.005) and frail (OR = 2.12, 95% CI: 1.60–2.81, p<0.001) older people were more likely to have multimorbidity.

**Table 4** shows the mediating role of multimorbidity on association between frailty and inpatient services utilization among older adults in rural China. The model without mediators (multimorbidity) showed that frailty was associated with inpatient services utilization (OR = 1.74, 95% CI: 1.24–2.44, p = 0.001). When the mediator was included, frailty was still associated with inpatient services utilization (OR = 1.59, 95% CI: 1.13–2.24, p = 0.008). Pre-frailty was

not related to inpatient services utilization. Multimorbidity was also associated with inpatient services utilization. The more severe the multimorbidity, the more inpatient services may be used.

Moreover, bootstrap test suggested that after adjusting for covariates, the total effect of frailty on inpatient services utilization was 0.058 (95% CI: 0.025–0.090, p < 0.001). The direct effect of frailty on inpatient services utilization was 0.047 (95% CI: 0.014–0.079, p = 0.005). The indirect mediating effect via multimorbidity was 0.011 (95% CI: 0.005–0.016, p < 0.001). These effects were significant since the 95% CI excluded zero. The association between frailty and inpatient

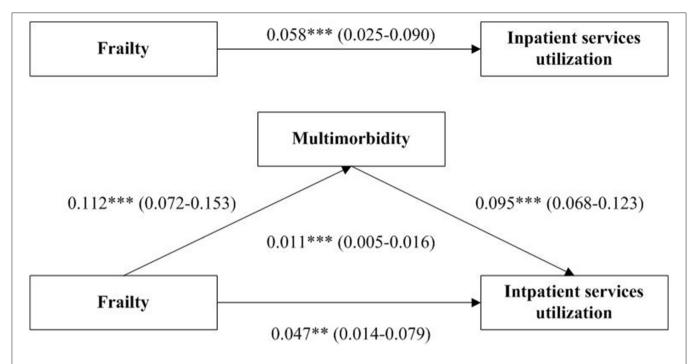


FIGURE 1 | Path diagram of the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization in with multimorbidity as a mediator. \*\*p < 0.01. \*\*\*p < 0.001. The coefficient and 95% confidence interval in the parentheses are shown. Models are adjusted for age, gender, education, marital status, living arrangement, household income, physical exercise, Mini-Mental State Examination score and self-reported health status.

services utilization was partially mediated by multimorbidity, of which, the indirect effect accounted for 19.0% of the total effect. **Figure 1** illustrates the mediation pathway model with coefficients.

# **DISCUSSION**

The current study found that frailty was associated with inpatient services utilization among older adults in rural China. Moreover, multimorbidity was associated with inpatient services utilization and partially mediated the association between frailty and inpatient services utilization.

This study found the utilization of inpatient services among Chinese rural older adults (60+) was 20.1%, higher than the national average (9.0%) of all age groups in rural areas (3), which indicated that older adults, as a special group, had a large demand for health services. The utilization of inpatient services in present study was higher than the 14.9% among older adults (60+) in rural Shandong province in 2013 (32). The finding suggests that the inpatient services utilization of older people is on the rise, which may be related to the deepening of medical reform and the basic coverage of medical insurance in recent years (33). Prefrail (18.9%) and frail (29.5%) rural elderly in Shangdong utilize more inpatient services than national average. In developed countries, the utilization of inpatient services for the prefrail elderly ranges from 24.2 to 50.2% (9-11, 34). The utilization of inpatient services for the frail elderly varies from 38.7 to 51.6% (9-11). These utilization rates are significantly higher than in our study. This could be attributed to better welfare in developed countries, since Chinese population would have to pay out of pocket.

Consistent with previous studies in developed countries, we found that frailty was positively associated with higher inpatient services utilization among rural older adults in China. A population-based study in Australia found that frailty was a risk factor for the use of inpatient services in the past year in older men, including spending at least one night in a hospital or nursing home (10). A prospective cohort study in the United States showed that frail older women had higher inpatient services utilization after accounting for multimorbidity and functional limitations (11). The association of frailty and inpatient services utilization may be related to the decline of various system functions among frail older adults (35). Frailty accelerates the process of functional decline and makes older adults more vulnerable to adverse health conditions. At the same time, the muscle strength of the frail elderly decreased and they were prone to fall, leading to fracture and head injury, etc. (36), which may increase the inpatient services utilization.

Inconsistent with prior studies in developed countries, we did not find a correlation between prefrailty and higher inpatient services utilization among older adults. A previous longitudinal study of older adults residing in Boston, United States found that prefrail participants were more likely to report hospitalization during the subsequent 10 months (37). Another longitudinal cohort study in Italy revealed that prefrail older adults account for the highest percentage of costs generated by using hospital services, as well as for the highest number of used hospital services (34). This difference in the association between

prefrailty and inpatient services utilization may be attributed to the discrepancy between the level of economic and medical development across countries and regions. A formal welfare system for older adults is largely lacking in rural China. Moreover, there are a large number of low-income groups. For them, using inpatient services could consume most of their wealth, so they would not use the inpatient service at the stage of prefrailty. Perhaps when their physical conditions were getting worse, they and their family would choose to use inpatient services.

We also found that frailty was positively associated with multimorbidity, and frail older adults were more likely to have multiple chronic diseases. A recent systematic review and metaanalysis study found frailty was associated with an increasing risk of developing multimorbidity among older people (18). One possible explanation is the biological mechanism of the system failure process (35, 38). This frail system is more vulnerable to any stressor for older adults, hence increasing the risk of adverse health outcomes due to the inability to recover homeostasis. These adverse health outcomes would lead to an increased risk of multimorbidity. Multimorbidity was positively associated with inpatient services use, which was in consistent with previous studies (22). Some previous studies demonstrated that health care utilization and spending increased with the number of chronic conditions among older adults (39, 40). Agborsangaya et al. showed that persons with multimorbidity were twice as likely to be hospitalized or visit an emergency department compared to persons without multimorbidity (41). Since the aging process implies physiological decline, the probability of the occurrence of disease and functional disability increases with an increasing age. Multimorbidity may lead to more serious disability and deconditioning that have direct effects on health care utilization. From social aspects, the co-occurrence of chronic diseases requires regular medical appointments and special dietary needs. Due to a low income status, a lack of informal assistance and timely access to public and private healthcare systems, regular medical care and special dietary cannot be met. This means that multimorbid patient in rural areas do not having access to regular care, which increases inpatient utilization.

Furthermore, our results demonstrated multimorbidity played as a partial mediator between frailty and inpatient services utilization. Older adults with frailty were more likely to experience the co-occurrence of chronic diseases, which was related to a higher utilization of inpatient services. Although the prevalence of multimorbidity increases with an increasing age, it is not uncommon for an individual to experience multimorbidity before old age (42). Thus, regular surveillance for multimorbidity status (i.e., before a first chronic disease progresses to multimorbidity) could timely reduce adverse effects. Besides, multimorbidity was associated with a reduction in life expectancy as well a poorer quality of life and depression (21), which may increase the risk of hospitalization.

Our findings provided several implications. Recommendations are to increase risk screening, monitoring, and to do timely interventions. Firstly, frailty needs to be appropriately recognized in primary care rather than erroneously considered to be part of the normal aging process. General

practitioner could lead risk screening initiatives to detect early frailty among older adults, thus enabling the health system to target these individuals more effectively. Secondly, better monitoring of multimorbidity and timely interventions might help to improve population health, to decrease inappropriate frequent access to more inpatient services. Moreover, to encourage general practitioner to follow them up regularly and meet their basic health service needs.

According to China's 7th national population census, 11 provinces have a total elderly population of more than 10 million, with Shandong being the only one with a population of more than 20 million. Perhaps our results have some reference significance for other provinces with large elderly population in China. In addition, the Chinese experience may also be beneficial to some less developed countries, as the living condition of rural China resembles that in other developing countries.

This study has several limitations. First, using self-reported data to measure variables may cause recall bias in some information. Second, due to the cross-sectional data, we could not determine the casual inference between frailty and inpatient services utilization. Future longitudinal studies are needed to elucidate the causal association. Finally, the proportion of mediating effect suggests that there may be other mechanisms, and future research can explore more factors which can explain other variance between frailty and inpatient services utilization.

#### CONCLUSIONS

In conclusion, the utilization of inpatient services was 20.1% among Chinese rural older adults. Our findings revealed that frailty was associated with inpatient services utilization, and multimorbidity mediated this association. Recommendations are to increase frailty risk screening, chronic disease monitoring, and to do timely interventions.

# **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

#### ETHICS STATEMENT

The protocol for this study was approved by the Ethical Committee of School of Public Health, Shandong University (approval number, 20181228). Participants were voluntary, and in review they had the right to withdraw from the study at any time. Written informed consent was obtained for all participants.

# **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

YY: conceptualization, methodology, formal analysis, writingoriginal draft, and writing-review and editing. JL: methodology and writing-review and editing. PF: investigation, resources, and data curation. CZ: conceptualization, supervision, writing-review and editing, and funding acquisition. SL: conceptualization, supervision, and writing-review and editing. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

This work was supported by the National Natural Science Foundation of China (Grant Numbers 71774104, 71473152, and 71974117), the China Medical Board (Grant Number 16-257), Cheeloo Youth Scholar Grant, and Shandong University (Grant Numbers IFYT1810 and 2012DX006).

# REFERENCES

- National Bureau of Statistics. China Statistical Yearbook 2019. Beijing: China Statistics Press (2019).
- Hu J. China's population aging status, trends and suggestions. China Econ Trade Herald. (2017) 4:59–62.
- Center for Health Statistics Information, NHFPC. An Analysis Report of National Health Services Survey in China, 2013. Beijing, 2013.
- Chen H, Chi I, Liu R. Hospital utilization among Chinese older adults: patterns and predictors. J Aging Health. (2019) 31:1454–78. doi: 10.1177/0898264318780546
- Xue Q-L. The frailty syndrome: definition and natural history. Clin Geriatr Med. (2011) 27:1–15. doi: 10.1016/j.cger.2010.08.009
- Abizanda P, Romero L, Sanchez-Jurado PM, Martínez-Reig M, Alfonso-Silguero SA, Rodríguez-Mañas L. Age, frailty, disability, institutionalization, multimorbidity or comorbidity. Which are the main targets in older adults? *J Nutr Health Aging.* (2014) 18:622–7. doi: 10.1007/s12603-014-0033-3
- Ensrud KE, Ewing SK, Cawthon PM, Fink HA, Taylor BC, Cauley JA, et al. A comparison of frailty indexes for the prediction of falls, disability, fractures, and mortality in older men. J Am Geriatr Soc. (2009) 57:492– 8. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2009.02137.x
- 8. Akner G. Frailty and multimorbidity in elderly people: a shift in management approach. *Clin Geriatr.* (2013) 21:1–7.
- García-Nogueras I, Aranda-Reneo I, Pea-Longobardo LM, Oliva-Moreno J, Abizanda P. Use of health resources and healthcare costs associated with frailty: the FRADEA study. J Nutr Health Aging. (2017) 21:207–14. doi: 10.1007/s12603-016-0727-9
- Rochat S, Cumming RG, Blyth F, Creasey H, Handelsman D, Couteur DGL, et al. Frailty and use of health and community services by communitydwelling older men: the Concord Health and Ageing in Men Project. Age Ageing. (2010) 39:228–33. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afp257
- Ensrud KE, Kats AM, Schousboe JT, Taylor BC, Cawthon PM, Hillier TA, et al. Frailty phenotype and healthcare costs and utilization in older women. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2018) 66:1276–83. doi: 10.1111/jgs.15381
- Kojima G. Frailty as a predictor of hospitalisation among communitydwelling older people: a systematic review and meta-analysis. J Epidemiol Community Health. (2016) 70:722–9. doi: 10.1136/jech-2015-206978
- Delgado IJG. Healthcare systems, the State, and innovation in the pharmaceutical industry. Cad Saude Publica. (2016) 32(Suppl. 2):e00037415. doi: 10.1590/0102-311X00037415
- Wu C, Smit E, Xue Q-L, Odden MC. Prevalence and correlates of frailty among community-dwelling Chinese older adults: the China Health and Retirement Longitudinal Study. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. (2017) 73:102– 8. doi: 10.1093/gerona/glx098
- Ma L, Tang Z, Zhang L, Sun F, Li Y, Chan P. Prevalence of frailty and associated factors in the community-dwelling population of China. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2018) 66:559–64. doi: 10.1111/jgs.15214
- 16. World Health Organization. *Multimorbidity: Technical Series on Safer Primary Care.* Geneva: World Health Organization (2016).
- 17. Calderón-Larraaga A, Vetrano DL, Onder G, Gimeno-Feliu LA, Coscollar-Santaliestra C, Carfí A, et al. Assessing and measuring chronic multimorbidity

# **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We are grateful to all participants for their effort. We thank the officials of local health agencies and staffs at the study sites for their cooperation.

# SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmed. 2022.818482/full#supplementary-material

- in the older population: a proposal for its operationalization. *J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci.* (2017) 72:1417–23. doi: 10.1093/gerona/glw233
- Vetrano DL, Palmer K, Marengoni A, Marzetti E, Lattanzio F, Roller-Wirnsberger R, et al. Frailty and multimorbidity: a systematic review and meta-analysis. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. (2019) 74:659–66. doi: 10.1093/gerona/gly110
- Cesari M, Pérez-Zepeda MU, Marzetti E. Frailty and multimorbidity: different ways of thinking about geriatrics. *J Am Med Dir Assoc.* (2017) 18:361– 4. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2016.12.086
- Guaraldi G, Brothers TD, Zona S, Stentarelli C, Carli F, Malagoli A, et al. A frailty index predicts survival and incident multimorbidity independent of markers of HIV disease severity. AIDS. (2015) 29:1633– 41. doi: 10.1097/QAD.0000000000000753
- Northwood M, Ploeg J, Markle-Reid M, Sherifali D. Integrative review of the social determinants of health in older adults with multimorbidity. *J Adv Nurs*. (2018) 74:45–60. doi: 10.1111/jan.13408
- Ensrud KE, Lui LY, Langsetmo L, Vo TA, Taylor BC, Cawthon PM, et al. Effects of mobility and multimorbidity on Inpatient and postacute health care utilization. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. (2018) 73:1343– 9. doi: 10.1093/gerona/glx128
- Nguyen KD, Nguyen PT, Nguyen HA, Roussin A, Montastruc JL, Bagheri H, et al. Overview of pharmacovigilance system in Vietnam: lessons learned in a resource-restricted country. *Drug Saf.* (2018) 41:151–9. doi: 10.1007/s40264-017-0598-y
- Zhang L, Ma L, Sun F, Tang Z, Chan P. A multicenter study of multimorbidity in older adult inpatients in China. J Nutr Health Aging. (2020) 24:269– 76. doi: 10.1007/s12603-020-1311-x
- Jing Z, Li J, Wang Y, Ding L, Tang X, Feng Y, et al. The mediating effect of psychological distress on cognitive function and physical frailty among the elderly: evidence from rural Shandong, China. *J Affect Disord*. (2020) 268:88–94. doi: 10.1016/j.jad.2020.03.012
- Fried LP, Tangen CM, Walston J, Newman AB, Hirsch C, Gottdiener J, et al. Frailty in older adults: evidence for a phenotype. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. (2001) 56:M146–56. doi: 10.1093/gerona/56.3.M146
- Geda YE, Roberts RO, Knopman DS, Christianson TJH, Pankratz VS, Ivnik RJ, et al. Physical exercise, aging, and mild cognitive impairment: a populationbased study. Arch Neurol. (2010) 67:80–6. doi: 10.1001/archneurol.2009.297
- Zhang T, Yan R, Chen Q, Ying X, Zhai Y, Li F, et al. Body mass index, waist-to-hip ratio and cognitive function among Chinese elderly: a cross-sectional study. BMJ Open. (2018) 8:e022055. doi: 10.1136/bmjopen-2018-022055
- An RP, Liu GG. Cognitive impairment and mortality among the oldest-old Chinese. Int J Geriatr Psychiatry. (2016) 31:1345–53. doi: 10.1002/gps.4442
- Wen Z, Ye B. Analyses of mediating effects: the development of methods and models. Adv Psychol Sci. (2014) 22:731–45. doi: 10.3724/SP.J.1042.2014.00731
- Hayes AF. Beyond baron and Kenny: statistical mediation analysis in the new millennium. Commun Monograph. (2009) 76:408–20. doi: 10.1080/03637750903310360
- 32. Wang C, Zhang T, Li J, Xu L. Status of elders' utilization of the health services in Shandong province and its influencing factors. *Chin J Gerontol.* (2016) 36:949–51. doi: 10.3969/j.issn.1005-9202.2016.04.086
- Shan D. Ten years and future prospect of China's medical reform. Soc Sci Heilongjiang. (2020) 183:82–8. doi: 10.3969/j.issn.1007-4937.2020.06.013

- Liotta G, Gilardi F, Orlando S, Rocco G, Proietti MG, Asta F, et al. Cost of hospital care for the older adults according to their level of frailty. A cohort study in the Lazio region, Italy. PLoS ONE. (2019) 14:e0217829. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0217829
- 35. Clegg A, Young J, Iliffe S, Rikkert MO, Rockwood K. Frailty in elderly people. *Lancet.* (2013) 381:752–62. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(12)62167-9
- Eeles EMP, White SV, O'Mahony SM, Bayer AJ, Hubbard RE. The impact of frailty and delirium on mortality in older inpatients. Age and Ageing. (2012) 41:412–6. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afs021
- Kiely DK, Cupples LA, Lipsitz LA. Validation and comparison of two frailty indexes: the MOBILIZE Boston Study. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2009) 57:1532– 9. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2009.02394.x
- Villacampa-Fernández P, Navarro-Pardo E, Tarín JJ, Cano A. Frailty and multimorbidity: two related yet different concepts. *Maturitas*. (2017) 95:31– 5. doi: 10.1016/j.maturitas.2016.10.008
- BaHler C, Huber CA, Brüngger B, Reich O. Multimorbidity, health care utilization and costs in an elderly community-dwelling population: a claims data based observational study. BMC Health Serv Res. (2015) 15:23. doi: 10.1186/s12913-015-0698-2
- Kuo RN, Lai M-S. The influence of socio-economic status and multimorbidity patterns on healthcare costs: a six-year follow-up under a universal healthcare system. *Int J Equity Health*. (2013) 12:69. doi: 10.1186/1475-92 76-12-69
- 41. Agborsangaya CB, Lau D, Lahtinen M, Cooke T, Johnson JA. Health-related quality of life and healthcare utilization in

- multimorbidity: results of a cross-sectional survey. Qual Life Res. (2013) 22:791-9. doi: 10.1007/s11136-012-0214-7
- Barnett K, Mercer SW, Norbury M, Watt G, Wyke S, Guthrie B. Epidemiology of multimorbidity and implications for health care, research, and medical education: a cross-sectional study. *Lancet.* (2012) 380:37– 43. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(12)60240-2

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Yuan, Li, Fu, Zhou and Li. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Forecasting Healthy Life Expectancy Among Chilean Community-Dwelling Older Adults With and Without Sarcopenia

Ximena Moreno 1,2†, Lydia Lera 1,3\*†, Carlos Márquez 1 and Cecilia Albala 1

<sup>1</sup> Unidad de Nutrición Pública, Instituto de Nutrición y Tecnología de los Alimentos, Universidad de Chile, Santiago, Chile, <sup>2</sup> Facultad de Psicología, Universidad San Sebastián, Santiago, Chile, 
<sup>3</sup> Latin Division, Keiser University, Fort Lauderdale, FL, United States

**Background:** Sarcopenia is an important risk factor for disability and dependency at old age. The prevalence of sarcopenia among the Chilean older population is high.

**Objective:** To estimate life expectancy, healthy life expectancy and unhealthy life expectancy among sarcopenic and non-sarcopenic older adults from Santiago, Chile.

**Methods:** A sample of 1,897 community-dwelling older adults aged 60 years or more, living in Santiago, was observed between 5–15 years. Disability was defined as the unhealthy state, assessed through self-reported difficulties in activities of daily living. Sarcopenia was determined via HTSMayor software. Total and marginal life expectancies were estimated using the Interpolated Markov Chain method "IMaCh".

**Results:** At 60 years, estimated life expectancy for sarcopenic and non-sarcopenic older adults was similar (22.7 and 22.5 years, respectively). The proportion of years to be lived with disability was three times greater in sarcopenic adults, compared to non-sarcopenic people. This difference was observed up to 80 years. Non-sarcopenic women had a higher proportion of years to be lived with disabilities compared to non-sarcopenic men of the same age, but this proportion was higher among sarcopenic men, compared to sarcopenic women until 70 years of age.

**Discussion:** People with sarcopenia expect to live a higher proportion of years with disabilities. Sarcopenic men until 70 years expected to live a higher proportion of years with disability, compared to sarcopenic women. Monitoring sarcopenia among older people may help to identify individuals with higher risk of disability onset. Future research should focus on disentangling the mechanisms explaining sex differences.

Keywords: disability-free life expectancy, life expectancy, sarcopenia, gender, longitudinal studies

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

# Edited by:

Ming Yang, Sichuan University, China

#### Reviewed by:

Fernando M. Runzer-Colmenares, Scientific University of the South, Peru Liang-Yu Chen, Taipei Veterans General Hospital, Taiwan

#### \*Correspondence:

Lydia Lera llera@inta.uchile.cl

<sup>†</sup>These authors have contributed equally to this work

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 22 December 2021 Accepted: 24 January 2022 Published: 16 February 2022

#### Citation

Moreno X, Lera L, Márquez C and Albala C (2022) Forecasting Healthy Life Expectancy Among Chilean Community-Dwelling Older Adults With and Without Sarcopenia. Front. Med. 9:841810. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.841810

# **BACKGROUND**

Since 2016, sarcopenia has been recognized as a condition with its own code (M62.84) in the International Classification of Disease, Tenth Revision, Clinical Modification (ICD-10CM) (1). Sarcopenia is defined as a progressive and generalized skeletal muscle disorder, characterized by loss of muscle mass, strength and function, associated with age and with an increased risk

of falls, fractures, morbidity, disability, mortality, and poor quality of life (2, 3). There are also economic costs for healthcare systems, individuals and families, associated with sarcopenia, due to the increased risk of hospitalization and higher costs during hospital stay, compared to people of the same age without sarcopenia (4).

Worldwide prevalence of sarcopenia is high. A recent review concluded that different definitions resulted in wide variation of estimations, and according to studies that employed the definition of the European Working Group on Sarcopenia in Older People (EWGSOP) (5), considering low muscle mass and low muscle strength or low physical performance, the average prevalence was 9.9% and increased with increasing age, reaching 19.4% in the oldest old (6). In Chile, sarcopenia prevalence estimated with the EWGSOP algorithm is 19.1%, similar for men and women, and it is associated with age (7).

In Chile, the population aging is advanced, with the highest life expectancy (LE) at birth (80 years) of South America, along with French Guiana (8). It is important to determine if those years are lived in good health or if the additional years of life result in an expansion of morbidity among the older population (9). Considering that sarcopenia is a highly prevalent condition among older adults, and that its is associated with disability (10), it is necessary to determine the impact of sarcopenia on health expectancies.

Health expectancies integrate health status to the LE indicator, providing information with respect to the total number of years expected to be lived at a certain age, and the number of years expected to be lived in a certain health status, such as free of disability (9). Estimations of health expectancies in Chile are scarce. Previous Chilean studies reported that women at 60 years expected to live a higher proportion of years with disabilities, compared to men of the same age (11–13).

The aim of this study was to estimate LE, healthy life expectancy (HLE) and unhealthy life expectancy (ULE) among sarcopenic and non-sarcopenic older adults from Santiago, Chile.

# **METHODS**

This is a dynamic cohort study. The sample included 1,897 people aged 60 years and older, living in the community in Santiago, Chile, who were originally recruited to the Alexandros (14) and HTS Mayor (15) projects, aimed to study disability associated with obesity and sarcopenia in Chilean older people. The Alexandros sample (N=2,311) was recruited between 2003 and 2008, and the HTS Mayor sample (N=169), in 2012. Baseline information was collected between 2003–2012. People who died in the following 6 months from baseline (1.5%), and those who had missing data in the outcome variables (3.8%) were excluded from the analyses. Sixty-eight people (2.7%) rejected to take part in this study. From a total of 2,281 people who were eligible and accepted to take part in this study, 384 (16.8%) were lost to follow-up (**Supplementary Material 1**). One thousand eight hundred ninety-seven participants were

followed-up between 5–15 years (interquartile range 5.17 years), until 2017.

Data were collected via face-to-face interviews, carried out by trained interviewers at the Institute of Nutrition and Food Technology. The interviews included a structured questionnaire to gather sociodemographic information and self-reported health problems, including chronic diseases and functional status. The 5 item Geriatric Depression Scale (GDS-5) (16) was used to determine depressive symptoms. Cognitive status was assessed via the Mini-Mental State Examination (MMSE) (17) and the Functional Activities Questionnaire (FAQ) (18). Anthropometric measurements included weight, knee height, waist, hip, and calf circumference. Handgrip strength was measured in the dominant hand, with calibrated dynamometers, following the Southampton protocol. Mobility was assessed with questions about the ability to walk several blocks, climbing stairs, pushing or pulling heavy objects, lifting or carrying weights over ten 5 kg, and picking up a coin from a table. The details of the operationalization of sarcopenia are described below.

Functional status was determined according to the criteria proposed by Albala et al. (19) for the Chilean older population, considering limitation in at least one activity of daily living (ADL), or in two instrumental activities of daily living (IADL), or in three advanced activities of daily living (AADL), or a score of MMSE<13 and PFAQ>5.

Sarcopenia was defined as an adapted version of the diagnostic algorithm of the European Working group on Sarcopenia in Older People (EWGSOP1) in 2010 (5), considering low physical performance, low muscle strength, and/or low muscle mass. Participants with sarcopenia were identified by means of HTSMayor software (14). A prediction model for the Chilean population (18) was employed to estimate appendicular skeletal muscle mass (ASM):

ASM (kg) = 0.107(weight) + 0.251(knee-height) + 0.197(calf-circumference) + 0.047(dynamometry) - 0.034 (hip-circumference) + 3.4178 (male) - 0.020 (age) - 7.646;

Coefficient of determination = 0.89;

Standard Error of the Estimation = 1.346 kg.

Cut-off points of the skeletal muscle mass index (SMI =  $ASM/height^2$ ) for the Chilean population were obtained from this prediction model, resulting in 7.45 kg/m² for men, and 5.88 kg/m² for women (20). Muscle strength was assessed considering the best two scores obtained with a handgrip dynamometer, using the dominant hand. Cut-off points previously estimated for the Chilean population (21, 22) were employed. A combination of two physical performance tests was used to assess this dimension, since not all participants had the three meters (3 m) walking speed register. The tests used were 3 m walking speed and timed up and go (TUG) speed, in this order (23).

Mortality data were confirmed via death certificates obtained from the National Civil Registry until July 30, 2017. Vital status of all participants was known by the end of follow-up.

Descriptive analyses were carried out with Stata 15 (StataCorp.2015. Stata Statistical Software, Release 14. College Station, TX, StataCorp LP). To estimate life expectancies and disability-free life expectancies, multistate methods were employed. Three states were considered—healthy, disabled, and

**TABLE 1** | Baseline characteristics of the sample.

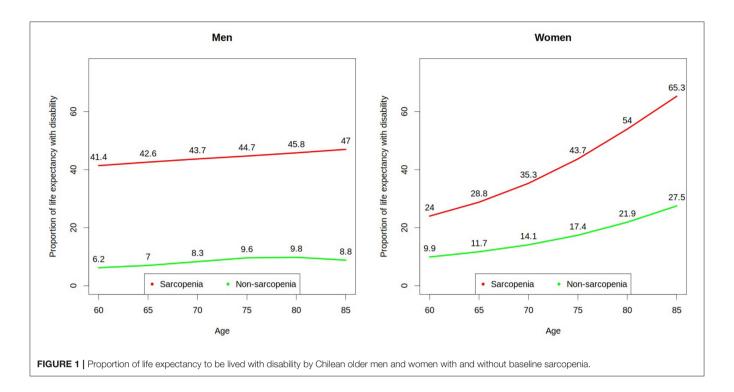
	Total $(n = 1,897)$	Men (n = 612)	Women $(n = 1,285)$	
Variable	%	%	%	P-value
Age (years)*	69.2 ± 6.8	$69.3 \pm 6.4$	69.2 ± 7.0	0.7651
Age groups				0.029
60-69.9	70.0	68.0	71.0	
70-79.9	20.5	23.7	18.9	
≥80	9.5	8.3	10.1	
Education> 8 years	40.4	41.1	40.0	0.5831
Living alone	10.0	8.9	10.5	0.290
Functional limitation	16.6	11.4	19.1	< 0.001
Multimorbidity (≥2 CD)	47.4	42.8	49.6	< 0.001
Depression (GDS-5)	30.9	26.3	33.0	0.0031
BMI*	28.6±5.0	27.5±4.4	29.1±5.2	< 0.001
Nutritional status				< 0.001
Underweight	2.1	2.3	2.0	
Normal	21.0	26.0	18.6	
Overweight	43.5	47.1	41.8	
Obese	33.4	24.7	37.6	
Sarcopenia	22.4	22.1	22.6	0.804
Falls	32.6	27.8	34.8	0.003
ADL limitation ≥ 1	11.9	11.3	12.2	0.553
IADL limitation ≥ 1	26.8	31.2	24.8	0.003
MMSE	6.8	6.4	7.0	0.649

<sup>\*</sup>Mean and standard deviation.

TABLE 2 | Total life expectancy, healthy life expectancy and unhealthy life expectancy, among sarcopenic and non-sarcopenic Chilean older men and women.

	Without sarcopenia ( $n = 1,472$ )			With sarcopenia ( $n = 425$ )		
	TLE	HLE*	ULE**	TLE	HLE*	ULE**
Total						
60 years	22.5	20.5	2.0	22.7	16.8	5.8
95% CI	21.5-23.5	19.6-21.4	1.5-2.5	21.0-24.3	15.2-18.4	4.5-7.1
70 years	14.5	12.7	1.8	14.4	8.9	5.5
95% CI	13.6-15.4	11.8–13.6	1.3-2.3	13.2-15.6	7.7-10.1	4.4-6-6
80 years	8.3	6.7	1.6	7.8	3.3	4.5
95% CI	7.4-9.2	5.8-7.6	0.9-2.3	6.9-8.7	2.4-4.2	3.6-5.4
Men						
60 years	20.1	19.0	1.2	18.3	10.7	7.6
95% CI	18.7-21.6	17.5-20.3	0.7-1.8	15.4-21.2	6.7-14.8	4.0-11.2
70 years	12.1	11.1	1.0	11.4	6.4	5.0
95% CI	10.9-13.4	9.9-12.4	0.5-1.5	9.6-13.2	4.9-8.0	3.5-6.5
80 years	6.6	5.9	0.7	6.4	3.5	2.9
95% CI	5.3-7.8	4.6-7.3	0.1-1.2	5.0-7.8	2.5-4.4	2.1-3.8
Women						
60 years	23.8	21.5	2.4	25.6	19.5	6.1
95% CI	22.5-25.2	20.2-22.8	1.6–3.1	23.8-26.6	17.7-21.4	4.7-7.6
70 years	15.7	13.5	2.2	16.4	10.6	5.8
95% CI	14.5-17.0	12.3-14.7	1.4-3.0	14.9-17.9	9.0-12.2	4.5-7.1
80 years	9.2	7.2	2.0	8.8	4.1	4.8
95% CI	7.9–10.4	5.9-8.4	1.1-2.9	7.6-10.1	2.8-5.3	3.6-5.9

<sup>\*</sup>Healthy life expectancy (without disability). \*\*Unhealthy life expectancy (with disability).



dead—with five possible transitions: healthy-healthy, healthy-disabled, disabled-healthy, healthy-dead, disabled-dead. The Interpolated Markov Chain (IMaCh) software was employed for the calculations (24, 25). Estimations were expressed as number of years and percentages, and 95% confidence intervals were calculated.

Cox proportional hazards models were used to estimate the association between sarcopenia and the incidence of functional limitation, including sociodemographic variables, body mass index, multimorbidity (defined as two or more self-reported chronic diseases, including high blood pressure, diabetes, coronary heart disease, stroke, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, cancer, and arthritis), depressive symptoms, and falls. Self-reported depression was not included in this variable, due to the underdiagnosis of depression by health care providers in Chile (26). No violations of the proportional hazards' assumption were detected. Since falls and depression have been previously reported as risk factors of functional limitation (27–30), interaction terms between sarcopenia and each of these variables were tested.

Study protocols and consent forms were approved by the ethics committee of the Institute of Nutrition and Food Technology. All participants gave signed informed consent.

#### RESULTS

As observed in **Table 1**, the sample had a higher proportion of women (67.7%), and the mean age was 69.2 years (SD = 6.8). Baseline prevalence of sarcopenia was 22.4%, with no difference between men and women (p = 0.8). Functional limitation had a prevalence of 16.6% (men = 11.4%, women = 19.1%).

Participants were followed-up for a median of 5.8 years, and a total of 6,358.6 person years. During the follow-up, 105 new cases of functional decline were observed, 127 people with baseline functional limitation had recovered and 492 deaths occurred.

Table 2 shows that LE of sarcopenic and non-sarcopenic older adults at 60 years was 22.7 and 22.5 years, respectively. There were no differences in LE between both groups, but at every age, non-sarcopenic older adults had more healthy years and less ULE. Total LE was significantly longer for women than men at all ages, with the exception of participants with sarcopenia at 80 years. No significant difference was observed in total LE among sarcopenic and non-sarcopenic men. Among women, there were no differences in total LE between groups, but sarcopenic women expected to live more years with disabilities, compared to non-sarcopenic women, and had a shorter healthy life expectancy at age 70 and 80.

As observed in **Figure 1**, sarcopenic men had a higher proportion of expected ULE, compared to non-sarcopenic men, with a proportion of ULE 6.6 times higher at 60 years, 5.3 times higher at 70 and 4.7 times higher at 80 years. The proportion of ULE among sarcopenic women was 2.4 times higher at age 60, 2.5 times higher at age 70 and 4.0 times higher at age 80, compared to non-sarcopenic women. Sarcopenic men at 60 and 70 years of age had a higher proportion of expected ULE, compared to sarcopenic women of the same age, with a difference of 17.4 and 8.4 percent points, at the respective age. On the contrary, among non-sarcopenic people at ages 69, 70, and 80, a higher proportion of LE was expected to be lived with disabilities among women, compared to men (3.7, 5.8, and 12.1 percent point, respectively).

Cox proportional hazards models showed that sarcopenia and age were the only variables associated with the incidence of

TABLE 3 | Hazard ratio of functional limitation among Chilean older people from the Alexandros and HTS Mayor studies, 2003–2017.

	Model 1	Model 2	Model 3	Model 4
	HR (95% CI)	HR (95% CI)	HR (95% CI)	HR (95% CI)
Sarcopenia	3.40 (2.11–5.49)	3.65 (2.02–6.62)	3.69 (1.99–6.86)	3.85 (2.05–7.22)
Age (years)	1.07 (1.03–1.11)	1.07 (1.03–1.11)	1.07 (1.03-1.11)	1.07 (1.03-1.11)
Women	0.80 (0.49-1.31)	0.79 (0.49-1.30)	0.88 (0.52-1.48)	0.82 (0.48-1.40)
Nutritional state				
BMI<20		1.06 (0.39–2.86)	0.80 (0.25–2.52)	0.78 (0.25-2.47)
BMI: 25-29.9		0.94 (0.54-1.64)	0.97 (0.54-1.74)	0.97 (0.54-1.74)
BMI: ≥30		1.17 (0.54–2.53)	1.22 (0.55–2.70)	1.22 (0.55-2.72)
Multimorbidity*			0.99 (0.61-1.61)	0.98 (0.60-1.60)
Depression**			1.10 (0.66–1.85)	1.04 (0.61-1.75)
Falls				1.43 (0.87-2.37)

<sup>\*≥2</sup> chronic diseases; \*\*GDS-5.

functional limitation (**Table 3**). Interaction terms of sarcopenia with falls and with depression were not significant.

#### DISCUSSION

Our study found no difference in LE between sarcopenic and non-sarcopenic older people, but more ULE among the former. In absolute terms, at 60 years of age, sarcopenic men expected to live more years with disability, compared to non-sarcopenic men and women with or without sarcopenia. From 70 years, sarcopenic women expected to live more years with disability, compared to the other groups. With respect to the proportion of ULE, sarcopenic men expected to live a higher proportion of LE with disabilities, up to the age of 70 years.

According to our results, baseline sarcopenia had a differential impact on HLE and ULE of men and women. Sarcopenic men had a shorter HLE and more ULE, compared to sarcopenic women. This suggests that sarcopenia could be associated with a higher and earlier onset of disability among older men. A Brazilian study found that sarcopenia was associated with osteoporosis among older men, but not women (31). Among a Japanese sample without baseline restrictions in ADL, almost twice as much sarcopenic men (38.8%) as sarcopenic women (18.8%) developed restrictions in ADL (32).

A previous study found that Chilean older women had a higher proportion of ULE, compared to men of the same age (10). However, the results of the present study show the importance of considering baseline sarcopenia to describe disability trajectories of older men and women. Women with sarcopenia had a higher proportion of ULE, compared to non-sarcopenic women. Sarcopenic older men, for their part, expected to live a greater proportion of their total LE with disabilities, compared not only to non-sarcopenic men, but to sarcopenic women as well.

Genetic, nutritional, physical activity and age-related factors are associated with the onset of sarcopenia (33). Two systematic reviews have concluded that physical activity is a protective factor against sarcopenia in men and women (34, 35). Nevertheless,

some studies suggest that the effect of physical activity on sarcopenia onset and progression differs between sexes (36, 37). Rivera et al. (38) found that age and physical activity were related with muscle volume and performance in men, but not in women. According to those results, sedentarism during the life-course resulted in loss of muscular mass among men, with a negative impact on function. In the case of older women, it was observed that muscular performance and functionality was preserved despite the sarcopenic process. The role of physical activity on different trajectories of disability among sarcopenic older men and women should be further studied. Also, other potential factors associated with these differences, which act as protective factors for women or negatively affect men, should be elucidated.

This study has some limitations that should be considered. ASM was estimated by an anthropometric equation instead of dual-energy X-ray absorptiometry (DXA), which is considered the gold standard to measure body composition (39). However, this equation and DXA had a high concordance correlation coefficient (0.94) in a previous Chilean study (40). On the other hand, considering the technical difficulties to assess muscle mass and quality, and the ability of muscle strength and physical performance to predict adverse outcomes, these latter measures of physical performance are primarily used (2, 4). The sample size affected the precision of our estimations, particularly in stratified analyses and for older ages. Nevertheless, we found significant differences between groups. The participants of the study were recruited among older people living in Santiago. Hence, our results are not representative at a national level. Also, the sample did not include people living in rural areas. According to previous research, Chilean older people living in rural areas have worse health status and higher levels of disability (41). Lastly, attrition bias cannot be ruled out, which could have affected out estimations, in case the distribution of sarcopenia or disability incidence varied between the participants in our study and those lost to follow-up. A higher or lower incidence of disability among men or women with or without sarcopenia who were not followedup, could result in over or underestimation of years to be lived with disability, in one or several of the groups. This limitation should be taken into account when interpreting the results.

In conclusion, our results stress the importance of monitoring sarcopenia among older adults, to identify those individuals at a greater risk of disability onset. Sex differences observed in disability trajectories among sarcopenic older people should be disentangled by future research.

# **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

# **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Ethics Committee of the Institute of Nutrition and Food Technology. The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

# **REFERENCES**

- Cao L, Morley JE. Sarcopenia is recognized as an independent condition by an international classification of disease, tenth revision, clinical modification (ICD-10-CM) code. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2016) 17:675–7. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2016.06.001
- Cruz-Jentoft AJ, Bahat G, Bauer J, Boirie Y, Bruyère O, Cederholm T, et al. Sarcopenia: revised European consensus on definition and diagnosis. Age Ageing. (2019) 48:601. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afz046
- Landi F, Calvani R, Cesari M, Tosato M, Martone AM, Ortolani E, et al. Sarcopenia: an overview on current definitions, diagnosis and treatment. Curr Protein Pept Sci. (2018) 19:633–8. doi: 10.2174/1389203718666170607113459
- Cruz-Jentoft AJ, Sayer AA. Sarcopenia. Lancet. (2019) 393:2636–46. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(19)31138-9
- Cruz-Jentoft AJ, Baeyens JP, Bauer JM, Boirie Y, Cederholm T, Landi F, et al. Sarcopenia: European consensus on definition and diagnosis: report of the European Working Group on Sarcopenia in older people. *Age Ageing.* (2010) 39:412–23. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afq034
- Mayhew AJ, Amog K, Phillips S, Parise G, McNicholas PD, de Souza RJ, et al. The prevalence of sarcopenia in community-dwelling older adults, an exploration of differences between studies and within definitions: a systematic review and meta-analyses. *Age Ageing*. (2019) 48:48–56. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afy106
- Lera L, Albala C, Sánchez H, Angel B, Hormazabal MJ, Márquez C, et al. Prevalence of sarcopenia in community-dwelling chilean elders according to an adapted version of the European Working Group on Sarcopenia in Older People (EWGSOP) criteria. *J Frailty Aging*. (2017) 6:12– 7. doi: 10.14283/jfa.2016.117
- 8. United Nations. Department of Economic and Social Affairs, Population Division (2019). World Population Prospects 2019: Data Booket. ST/ESA/SER.A/424 (2019).
- Saito Y, Robine J-M, Crimmins EM. The methods and materials of health expectancy. Stat J IAOS. (2014) 30:209–23. doi: 10.3233/SJI-140840
- Beaudart C, Zaaria M, Pasleau F, Reginster JY, Bruyère O. Health outcomes of sarcopenia: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *PLoS One.* (2017) 12:e0169548. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0169548
- Moreno X, Albala C, Lera L, Leyton B, Angel B, Sánchez H. Gender, nutritional status and disability-free life expectancy among older people in Santiago, Chile. PLoS One. (2018) 13:e0194074. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0194074

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

LL and CA designed the primary studies. CM coordinated the data collection. LL and XM designed the secondary analyses that are reported here and wrote the draft of the manuscript. LL performed the statistical analyses. All authors revised, commented, and approved the final version of the manuscript.

#### **FUNDING**

This research was supported by the Chilean National Fund for Scientific and Technological Development (Fondecyt grant 1130947 and Fondef grant 15I10053). The funders had no role in study design, data collection and analysis, decision to publish, or preparation of the manuscript.

# SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmed. 2022.841810/full#supplementary-material

- Moreno X, Lera L, Albala C. Disability-free life expectancy and life expectancy in good self-rated health in Chile: gender differences and compression of morbidity between 2009 and 2016. PLoS One. (2020) 15:e0232445. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0232445
- 13. Moreno X, Lera L, Moreno F, Albala C. Socioeconomic inequalities in life expectancy and disability-free life expectancy among Chilean older adults: evidence from a longitudinal study. *BMC Geriatr.* (2021) 21:176. doi: 10.1186/s12877-021-02126-9
- Albala C, Sánchez H, Lera L, Angel B, Cea X. [Socioeconomic inequalities in active life expectancy and disability related to obesity among older people]. *Rev Med Chil.* (2011) 139:1276–85.
- Lera L, Angel B, Márquez C, Saguez R, Albala C. Software for the diagnosis of sarcopenia in community-dwelling older adults: design and validation study. *JMIR Med Informatics*. (2020) 8:e13657. doi: 10.2196/13657
- Hoyl MT, Alessi CA, Harker JO, Josephson KR, Pietruszka FM, Koelfgen M, et al. Development and testing of a five-item version of the Geriatric Depression Scale. J Am Geriatr Soc. (1999) 47:873–8. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.1999.tb03848.x
- Folstein M, Folstein S, McHugh P. Mini-mental state. a practical method for grading the cognitive state of patients for the clinician. *J Psychiatr Res.* (1975) 12:189–98. doi: 10.1016/0022-3956(75)90026-6
- Pfeffer R, Kurosaki T, Harrah C, Chance J, Filos S. Measurement of functional activities in older adults in the community. *J Gerontol.* (1982) 37:323– 9. doi: 10.1093/geronj/37.3.323
- Albala C, Lera L, García C, El A, Garcia C, Arroyo P, et al. Searching a common definition for functional limitation in Latin America. Gerontologist. (2004) 44:550.
- Lera L, Ángel B, Sánchez H, Picrin Y, Hormazabal MJ, Quiero A, et al. [Validation of cut points of skeletal muscle mass index for identifying sarcopenia in Chilean older people]. Nutr Hosp. (2015) 31:1187–97. doi: 10.3305/nh.2015.31.3.8054
- Arroyo P, Lera L, Sánchez H, Bunout D, Santos JL, Albala C. [Anthropometry, body composition and functional limitations in the elderly]. Rev Med Chil. (2007) 135:846–54. doi: 10.4067/S0034-98872007000700 004
- Lera L, Albala C, Leyton B, Márquez C, Angel B, Saguez R, et al. Reference values of hand-grip dynamometry and the relationship between low trength and mortality in older Chileans. Clin Interv Aging. (2018) 13:317– 24. doi: 10.2147/CIA.S152946

- Lera L, Angel B, Marquez C, Saguez R, Albala C. Besides Sarcopenia, presarcopenia also predicts all-cause mortality in older chileans. *Clin Interv* Aging. (2021) 16:611–9. doi: 10.2147/CIA.S289769
- Molla MT, Madans JH. Estimating healthy life expectancies using longitudinal survey data: methods and techniques in population health measures. National center for health statistics. Vital Health Stat. (2008) 2.
- Lièvre A, Brouard N, Heathcote C. The estimation of health expectancies from cross-longitudinal surveys. Math Popul Stud. (2003) 10:211–48. doi: 10.1080/713644739
- Aravena JM, Saguez R, Lera L, Moya MO, Albala C. Factors related to depressive symptoms and self-reported diagnosis of depression in community-dwelling older Chileans: a national cross-sectional analysis. *Int* J Geriatr Psychiatry. (2020) 35:749–58. doi: 10.1002/gps.5293
- Hajek A, Brettschneider C, Posselt T, Lange C, Mamone S, Wiese B, et al. Predictors of frailty in old age - results of a longitudinal study. *J Nutr Health Aging*. (2016) 20:952–7. doi: 10.1007/s12603-015-0634-5
- Hajek A, König H-H. Longitudinal predictors of functional impairment in older adults in Europe–evidence from the survey of health, ageing and retirement in Europe. *PLoS One.* (2016) 11:e0146967. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0146967
- Jefferis BJ, Iliffe S, Kendrick D, Kerse N, Trost S, Lennon LT, et al. How are falls and fear of falling associated with objectively measured physical activity in a cohort of community-dwelling older men? *BMC Geriatr.* (2014) 14:114. doi: 10.1186/1471-2318-14-114
- 30. Tinetti ME, Williams CS. The effect of falls and fall injuries on functioning in community-dwelling older persons. *J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci.* (1998) 53:M112–9. doi: 10.1093/gerona/53A.2.M112
- Frisoli A, Martin FG, Carvalho AC de C, Borges J, Paes AT, Ingham SJM. Sex effects on the association between sarcopenia EWGSOP and osteoporosis in outpatient older adults: data from the SARCOS study. *Arch Endocrinol Metab*. (2018) 62:615–22. doi: 10.20945/2359-3997000000087
- 32. Tanimoto Y, Watanabe M, Sun W, Sugiura Y, Tsuda Y, Kimura M, et al. Association between sarcopenia and higher-level functional capacity in daily living in community-dwelling elderly subjects in Japan. *Arch Gerontol Geriatr.* (2012) 55:e9-13. doi: 10.1016/j.archger.2012.06.015
- Fielding RA, Vellas B, Evans WJ, Bhasin S, Morley JE, Newman AB, et al. Sarcopenia: an undiagnosed condition in older adults. current consensus definition: prevalence, etiology, and consequences. International Working Group on Sarcopenia. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2011) 12:249–56. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2011.01.003
- Beaudart C, Reginster J, Slomian J, Buckinx F, Locquet M, Bruyère O. Prevalence of sarcopenia: the impact of different diagnostic cut-off limits. J Musculoskelet Neuronal Interact. (2014) 14:425–31. doi: 10.1016/S1878-7649(14)70510-8

- 35. Shaw SC, Dennison EM, Cooper C. Epidemiology of sarcopenia: determinants throughout the lifecourse. *Calcif Tissue Int.* (2017) 101:229–47. doi: 10.1007/s00223-017-0277-0
- 36. Iannuzzi-Sucich M, Prestwood KM, Kenny AM. Prevalence of sarcopenia and predictors of skeletal muscle mass in healthy, older men and women. *J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci.* (2002) 57:M772–7. doi: 10.1093/gerona/57.12.M772
- Tay L, Ding YY, Leung BP, Ismail NH, Yeo A, Yew S, et al. Sex-specific differences in risk factors for sarcopenia amongst community-dwelling older adults. Age. (2015) 37:121. doi: 10.1007/s11357-015-9860-3
- 38. Rivera J de J, Fonseca-Sanchez MA, Rodriguez P, Garcia JM, Palma I, Aristi G, et al. Physical activity protects men but not women for sarcopenia development. *Gerontol Geriatr Med.* (2016) 2:2333721416667879. doi: 10.1177/2333721416667879
- Guglielmi G, Ponti F, Agostini M, Amadori M, Battista G, Bazzocchi A. The role of DXA in sarcopenia. Aging Clin Exp Res. (2016) 28:1047–60. doi: 10.1007/s40520-016-0589-3
- Lera L, Albala C, Ángel B, Sánchez H, Picrin Y, Hormazabal M, et al. [Anthropometric model for the prediction of appendicular skeletal muscle mass in Chilean older adults]. Nutr Hosp. (2014) 29:611–7. doi: 10.3305/nh.2014.29.3.7062
- SENAMA. Las personas mayores en Chile. Situación, avances y desafíos del envejecimiento y la vejez. Servicio Nacional del Aduto Mayor (SENAMA) 2010. Estudio Nacional de la Dependencia en las Personas Mayores. Chile: Gráfica Puerto Madero (2010).

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Moreno, Lera, Márquez and Albala. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms





# Low and High-Density Lipoprotein Cholesterol and 10-Year Mortality in Community-Dwelling Older Adults: The Shanghai Aging Study

Wanqing Wu $^{1,2}$ , Zhenxu Xiao $^{1,2}$ , Xiaoniu Liang $^{1,2}$ , Qianhua Zhao $^{1,2}$ , Jianfeng Luo $^{3,4}$  and Ding Ding $^{1,2*}$ 

<sup>1</sup> Institute of Neurology, Huashan Hospital, Fudan University, Shanghai, China, <sup>2</sup> National Clinical Research Center for Aging and Medicine, Huashan Hospital, Fudan University, Shanghai, China, <sup>3</sup> Department of Biostatistics, School of Public Health, Fudan University, Shanghai, China, <sup>4</sup> The Key Laboratory of Public Health Safety of Ministry of Education, Shanghai, China

**Background:** The relationship between serum cholesterol and mortality remains disputed. This study aimed to examine the association of low and high-density lipoprotein cholesterol (LDL-C and HDL-C) with all-cause mortality among community-dwelling older adults in the Shanghai Aging Study.

**Methods:** We followed 3,239 participants free of lipid-lowering agents for a median of 10 years. Levels of LDL-C and HDL-C were measured at baseline using fasting blood samples. Survival status was confirmed by the local mortality surveillance system. The associations between the levels of LDL-C, HDL-C, and all-cause mortality were assessed by Cox proportional hazards models.

**Results:** The increment of LDL-C concentration was related to a lower risk of mortality (p for trend < 0.05). Using the highest quintile of LDL-C ( $\ge$ 4.10 mmol/L) as a reference, the lowest quintile of LDL-C (<2.61 mmol/L) was associated with the highest risk of mortality, after adjusting for confounders (HR 1.67; 95% CI 1.26–2.21), exclusion of death within the first 2 years of follow-up (HR 1.57; 95% CI 1.17–2.11), and exclusion of functionally impaired participants (HR 1.46; 95% CI 1.07–2.00). A U-shape relationship was found between HDL-C level and the mortality risk. Using the third quintile of HDL-C (1.21–1.39 mmol/L) as a reference, HR (95% CI) was 1.46 (1.09–1.95) for the lowest quintile (<1.09 mmol/L) and 1.45 (1.07–1.96) for the highest quintile ( $\ge$ 1.61 mmol/L) of HDL-C, after adjusting for confounders; and 1.57 (1.15–2.15) for the lowest quintile and 1.45 (1.04–2.01) for the highest quintile of HDL-C, after exclusion of death within the first 2 years of follow-up; and 1.55 (1.11–2.16) for the lowest quintile and 1.42 (1.00–2.02) for the highest quintile of HDL-C, after exclusion of functionally impaired participants.

**Conclusions:** We found an inverse association of LDL-C and a U-shape relationship of HDL-C with long-term all-cause mortality in a cohort with community-dwelling older Chinese adults. Levels of LDL-C and HDL-C are suggested to be managed properly in late life.

Keywords: LDL-C, HDL-C, mortality, older adults, cohort study

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Maw Pin Tan, University of Malaya, Malaysia

#### Reviewed by:

Elena Vladimirovna Frolova, North Western State Medical University, Russia Jian-Bing Wang, Zhejiang University, China Rudi Westendorp, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

# \*Correspondence:

Ding Ding dingding@huashan.org.cn

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 26 September 2021 Accepted: 14 February 2022 Published: 08 March 2022

#### Citation:

Wu W, Xiao Z, Liang X, Zhao Q, Luo J and Ding D (2022) Low and High-Density Lipoprotein Cholesterol and 10-Year Mortality in Community-Dwelling Older Adults: The Shanghai Aging Study. Front. Med. 9:783618. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.783618

# INTRODUCTION

The health status of older individuals is complicated, owing to multiple subclinical and clinical diseases. Considering the complex and potentially diverse biochemical roles of cholesterol on and beyond the cardiovascular system, exploring the association between cholesterol and all-cause mortality may help to evaluate its role in late life from a comprehensive perspective.

Serum cholesterol is transported in the blood attached to lipoproteins, such as low-density lipoprotein cholesterol (LDL-C) and high-density lipoprotein cholesterol (HDL-C). The relation between late-life LDL-C, HDL-C, and all-cause mortality has been reported by population-based cohort studies. Some studies reported either a lack of an association or an inverse association for LDL-C and mortality (1-11). Some studies concluded a Ushape association for HDL-C, with both lower and higher HDL-C concentrations associated with an elevated risk of mortality (3, 12). One major methodological concern of most previous studies was lack of the adjustment of lipid-lowering therapy, a strong confounder in the association analysis. Additionally, most of the findings were from high-income countries, while large-sampled studies with long-term follow-up in the low and middle-income countries are still limited. The Shanghai Aging Study recruited a large cohort of community-dwelling older adults during 2010-2012 and prospectively monitored the survival status of the participants until the end of 2020. In this study, we aimed to examine the association between LDL-C, HDL-C level, and all-cause mortality in older Chinese adults.

# **METHODS**

# **Study Site and Population**

Between 2010 and 2012, permanent residents aged 50 years or older from Jingansi community in Jingan District, Shanghai were recruited in the Shanghai Aging Study. Details of the recruiting procedure were previously published elsewhere (13). The original sample size of the Shanghai Aging Study was 3,836. In the present study, participants from the Shanghai Aging Study were excluded if they: (1) did not measure LDL-C and HDL-C at baseline (n = 336); (2) took lipid-lowering medication (n = 261). The final sample size for the current study was 3,239.

#### **Cholesterol Assessment**

For each participant, a 2-ml fasting blood sample was drawn by a research nurse during the baseline clinical interview. Serum LDL-C and HDL-C concentration were measured by Hitachi 7 600 full-automatic biochemical analyzer with the direct method at the central lab of Huashan Hospital (13).

#### **Covariates**

At baseline, demographic and lifestyle characteristics of the participants were collected via an interviewer-administered questionnaire including age, sex, formal educational year, family income, cigarette smoking, tea and alcohol consumption, and physical activity. Low family income was defined as per capita income <170 USD per month. Cigarette smoking status was defined if the participant had smoked daily within the past

month. Alcohol consumption was defined if the participant had at least one serving of alcohol weekly during the past year. Tea consumption was defined if the participant had drunk tea more than three times a week for 6 months or over during the past year. Physically active was defined as having a total physical activity of more than 10.5 metabolic equivalent value (MET)-hours per week (14). Medical conditions such as type II diabetes, hypertension, heart diseases (including coronary heart disease, valvular heart disease, cardiomyopathy, heart failure, heart rhythm problems), stroke, and cancer were asked and further confirmed from the medical records. The Center for Epidemiologic Studies Depression Scale (CESD) was administered to assess psychiatric status. Depression was present if CESD was > 16 (13). Activities of Daily Living (ADL) were used for evaluating the functional ability. Participants were defined as functionally impaired if ADL was >20 (15). Anthropometry was performed by research nurses. Height and weight were used to calculate the body mass index (BMI). Obesity was defined as BMI ≥27.5 kg/m<sup>2</sup> based on the World Health Organization (WHO)'s definition for Asian populations (16).

# **Mortality Surveillance**

The survival status of participants from baseline to December 31, 2020, was confirmed by access to the mortality surveillance system in the Center of Disease Control (CDC) in Jingan District, Shanghai. According to the regulations on household registration of Shanghai, once the death of the resident occurs, the CDC in his/her registered permanent residence is responsible for verifying the date of death and fundamental cause of death, which is coded by the International Classification of Diseases, tenth edition (ICD-10) from the death certificate.

# Statistical Analysis

Mean with standard deviation (SD) and number with frequency (%) were used to describe continuous and categorical variables, respectively. Participants were categorized into subgroups according to the quintiles of LDL-C and HDL-C concentration. *T*-test was used to analyze the differences for continuous variables and Pearson's chi-squared test was used for categorical variables, between participants who took lipid-lowering medications and those who did not.

Participants were followed up for their survival status from baseline (2010–2012) to December 31, 2020. For those deceased, survival time was defined as the difference between the date of death and the date of baseline when levels of LDL-C and HDL-C were measured. Participants were censored as long as they were alive until December 31, 2020. The follow-up length was then defined as the difference between the date of baseline examination and the date of December 31, 2020. The crude mortality rate was calculated as the number of deaths divided by the cumulative person-years of follow-up. The hazard ratios (HRs) of mortality for LDL-C and HDL-C quintiles were estimated using Cox proportional hazards models. Model 1 adjusted for age, sex, years of formal education, low family income, cigarette smoking, tea and alcohol consumption, physical activity, and obesity. Model 2 further adjusted for a history of type II diabetes, hypertension, heart diseases, stroke,

cancer, and depression. Model 3 excluded those who died within the first 2 years of follow-up based on model 2. Model 4 excluded those who were functionally impaired based on model 2. The linear trend was tested by entering LDL-C and HDL-C as continuous variables. Adjusted cumulative survival curves were plotted based on the results of model 2. Subgroup analysis was also conducted according to the median age and sex, based on model 2. We have tested the proportional hazards (PH) assumption using Schoenfeld residuals methods and Log-log survival curves. The result of Schoenfeld residuals methods and the curves of Log-log survival analysis suggested that the PH assumption was not violated for all variables included in the Cox models.

All the *p*-values and 95% CIs were estimated in two-tailed tests. The data analysis was conducted using SAS 9.4 (SAS Institute Inc., Cary, NC, USA).

# **RESULTS**

Comparison of the baseline characteristics between participants who took lipid-lowering medications (n=261) and those who did not (n=3,239) was shown in **Supplementary Table**. In general, participants who took medications were older and had a higher prevalence of chronic diseases such as hypertension, diabetes, stroke, and heart diseases, compared to those who did not. Also, those who took medications had a significantly lower level of LDL-C and HDL-C.

In total, 3,239 participants were included in this study. The baseline characteristics of the study participants were shown in **Table 1**. Participants' mean age was  $69.41 \pm 8.05$  years old and the average year of education was  $11.67 \pm 4.02$  years. Half of the participants had hypertension, and the prevalence of other medical conditions was about 10%. The means of LDL-C and HDL-C concentrations were  $3.35 \pm 0.91$  mmol/L and  $1.35 \pm 0.35$  mmol/L. Participants with higher LDL-C were younger, more likely to be female, had a higher level of BMI, had a lower prevalence of type II diabetes, and had a higher level of HDL-C.

Five hundred and forty-six deaths (16.9%) were identified during a median of 10-year follow-up. **Figure 1A** revealed a monotonic decrease of the crude mortality rate with the increment of LDL-C concentration, from 26.36 (95% CI: 22.24–30.49) per 1 000 person-years in the lowest quintile to 11.71 (95% CI: 9.06–14.36) per 1 000 person-years in the highest quintile. **Figure 1B** presented a curvilinear trend between HDL-C and mortality, with the lowest mortality rate of 14.40 (95% CI: 11.16–17.64) per 1 000 person-years in the group of HDL-C concentration of 1.21–1.39 mmol/L.

As shown in **Table 2**, the increment of LDL-C concentration was related to decreasing risk of mortality (p for trend < 0.05). Using the highest quintile of LDL-C ( $\geq$ 4.10 mmol/L) as a reference, the lowest quintile (<2.61 mmol/L) was associated with the highest risk of mortality, after adjusting for confounders (HR 1.67; 95% CI 1.26–2.21), exclusion of death within the first two years of follow-up (HR 1.57; 95% CI 1.17–2.11), and exclusion of functionally impaired participants (HR 1.46; 95% CI 1.07–2.00).

A U-shape relationship was found between HDL-C level and mortality risk, with both the lowest and highest quintile of HDL-C being associated with increased mortality risk. Using the third quintile of HDL-C (1.21–1.39 mmol/L) as a reference, HR (95% CI) was 1.46 (1.09–1.95) for the lowest quintile (<1.09 mmol/L) and 1.45 (1.07–1.96) for the highest quintile (≥1.61 mmol/L) of HDL-C, after adjusting for confounders; and 1.57 (1.15–2.15) for the lowest quintile and 1.45 (1.04–2.01) for the highest quintile of HDL-C, after exclusion of death within the first 2 years of follow-up; and 1.55 (1.11–2.16) for the lowest quintile and 1.42 (1.00–2.02) for the highest quintile of HDL-C, after exclusion of functionally impaired participants.

Figure 2 demonstrated the cumulative survival curves of participants according to the quintiles of LDL-C and HDL-C levels. Participants with the lowest LDL-C concentration (Q1) showed the worst survival, followed by those in the second and third quintile (Q2, Q3). Participants with LDL-C in the fourth and fifth quintiles (Q4, Q5) shared the best cumulative survival. The difference in the cumulative survival between Q1, Q2 and Q3, Q4 and Q5 of LDL-C expanded over time (Figure 2A). The best survival was found for participants in the third HDL-C quintile. Both the lowest and the highest HDL-C quintiles presented a worse survival compared to the third HDL-C quintile (Figure 2B).

The results of the subgroup analysis were shown in **Table 3**. The inverse association between LDL-C and 10-year all-cause mortality risk was observed among participants  $\geq$ 68 years old (p < 0.001), both females (p < 0.001) and males (p = 0.016). The U-shape relationship in which both the lowest and highest quintile of HDL-C were related to increased mortality risk was observed among participants  $\geq$ 68 years old (HR 1.60; 95% CI 1.18–2.19 for the lowest quintile, HR 1.64; 95% CI 1.19–2.25 for the highest quintile) and males (HR 1.57; 95% CI 1.08–2.29 for the lowest quintile, HR 1.72; 95% CI 1.21–2.26 for the highest quintile). For females, only the lowest quintile of HDL-C was related to increased mortality risk (HR 1.94; 95% CI 1.27–2.96).

# DISCUSSION

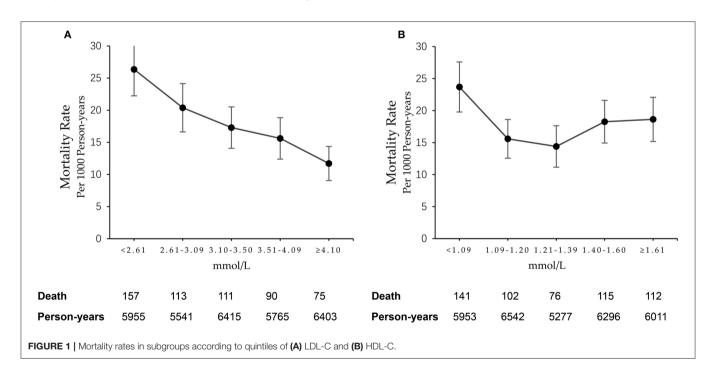
In this population-based prospective study, we observed an inverse association between LDL-C and 10-year all-cause mortality risk among 3,239 older adults without using lipid-lowering agents. The relationship of HDL-C with all-cause mortality demonstrated a U-shape, both the lowest and highest quintile of HDL-C were related to increased mortality risk.

Evidence was limited regarding the association of late-life LDL-C, HDL-C, and all-cause mortality in low and middle-income countries. Our study was conducted in a large sample of Chinese community-dwellers through a long-term follow-up. The information on the participants' survival status in our study was from the mortality surveillance system in the local CDC with a follow-up rate of 100%. We excluded older adults who were on lipid-lowering medication, a potentially strong confounder for lipids and mortality. Additionally, we excluded participants

TABLE 1 | Baseline characteristics of study participants.

	Total			Quintiles of LDL-C		
		<2.61 mmol/L	2.61-3.09 mmol/L	3.10-3.50 mmol/L	3.51-4.09 mmol/L	≥4.10 mmol/L
Age, years, mean (SD)	69.41 (8.05)	70.18 (8.01)	69.84 (8.13)	69.55 (7.95)	69.24 (8.40)	68.31 (7.68)
Male, n (%)	1,476 (45.57)	362 (54.77)	302 (50.25)	303 (44.23)	268 (43.37)	241 (35.76)
Education, years, mean (SD)	11.67 (4.02)	11.64 (4.13)	11.39 (4.15)	11.75 (3.99)	11.73 (4.01)	11.80 (3.82)
BMI, mean (SD)	24.30 (3.45)	23.99 (3.59)	24.05 (3.53)	24.17 (3.42)	24.50 (3.42)	24.76 (3.22)
Low family income, n (%)	60 (1.86)	9 (1.37)	17 (2.83)	8 (1.18)	13 (2.11)	13 (1.94)
Cigarette smoking, n (%)	356 (10.99)	76 (11.50)	63 (10.48)	80 (11.68)	63 (10.19)	74 (10.98)
Alcohol consumption, n (%)	271 (8.37)	53 (8.02)	38 (6.32)	72 (10.51)	54 (8.74)	54 (8.01)
Tea drinking, n (%)	1,381 (42.93)	282 (42.86)	246 (41.07)	303 (44.69)	262 (42.74)	288 (43.05)
Physically active, n (%)	2,003 (62.28)	393 (60.00)	383 (64.05)	440 (64.99)	383 (62.18)	404 (60.30)
Obesity, n (%)	545 (16.87)	108 (16.34)	95 (15.86)	107 (15.64)	105 (17.07)	130 (19.37)
Hypertension, n (%)	1,601 (49.43)	334 (50.53)	309 (51.41)	328 (47.88)	316 (51.13)	314 (46.59)
Type II diabetes, n (%)	408 (12.60)	118 (17.85)	72 (11.98)	85 (12.41)	69 (11.17)	64 (9.50)
Stroke, n (%)	351 (10.83)	73 (11.04)	72 (11.98)	72 (10.51)	68 (11.00)	66 (9.79)
Heart diseases, n (%)	300 (9.26)	65 (9.83)	47 (7.82)	72 (10.51)	60 (9.71)	56 (8.31)
Cancer, n (%)	318 (9.87)	78 (11.85)	60 (10.03)	63 (9.24)	69 (11.24)	48 (7.15)
Depression, n (%)	557 (17.20)	116 (17.55)	104 (17.30)	117 (17.08)	101 (16.34)	119 (17.66)
LDL-C, mmol/L, mean (SD)	3.35 (0.91)	2.15 (0.40)	2.87 (0.12)	3.29 (0.13)	3.78 (0.15)	4.64 (0.55)
HDL-C, mmol/L, mean (SD)	1.35 (0.35)	1.27 (0.40)	1.32 (0.34)	1.35 (0.33)	1.36 (0.33)	1.43 (0.32)

BMI, body mass index; LDL-C, low-density lipoprotein cholesterol; HDL-C, high-density lipoprotein cholesterol.



who died within the first 2 years of follow-up and those with functional impairment to prevent reverse causality.

Our finding is consistent with previous studies where an inverse association of LDL-C with all-cause mortality was found among older adults (2–7). Using a large sample size (N = 13,733), a population-based register study in Region Zealand reported

an increased risk of death for older adults with LDL-C <2.5 mmol/L (3). Another observational study in Italy found that the risk of death was reduced by 16% for every 1 mmol/L of LDL-C increment (2). Similar inverse associations of LDL-C with risk of death were also reported in other population-based observational studies from the USA, Finland, Netherland, Japan, and China

TABLE 2 | Adjusted hazard ratio (95% confidence interval) of all-cause mortality.

	Model 1	p for trend	Model 2	p for trend	Model 3	p for trend	Model 4	p for trend
LDL-C		<0.001		<0.001		<0.001		0.011
<2.61 mmol/L	1.70 (1.28–2.25)*		1.67 (1.26–2.21)*		1.57 (1.17–2.11)*		1.46 (1.07-2.00)*	
2.61-3.09 mmol/L	1.30 (0.97–1.75)		1.28 (0.95-1.73)		1.20 (0.88-1.64)		1.17 (0.84-1.62)	
3.10-3.50 mmol/L	1.20 (0.89-1.61)		1.14 (0.85-1.54)		1.18 (0.87-1.61)		1.12 (0.81-1.55)	
3.51-4.09 mmol/L	1.05 (0.77-1.43)		1.02 (0.75-1.39)		0.96 (0.69-1.33)		0.95 (0.67-1.35)	
≥4.10 mmol/L	1		1		1		1	
HDL-C		0.732		0.878		0.494		0.426
<1.09 mmol/L	1.48 (1.11-1.98)*		1.46 (1.09-1.95)*		1.57 (1.15–2.15)*		1.55 (1.11–2.16)*	
1.09-1.20 mmol/L	1.04 (0.77-1.41)		1.05 (0.77-1.42)		1.11 (0.81-1.54)		1.19 (0.84-1.67)	
1.21-1.39 mmol/L	1		1		1		1	
1.40-1.60 mmol/L	1.20 (0.89-1.61)		1.21 (0.89-1.63)		1.27 (0.92-1.74)		1.37 (0.98-1.92)	
≥1.61 mmol/L	1.41 (1.05–1.91)*		1.45 (1.07–1.96)*		1.45 (1.04–2.01)*		1.42 (1.00–2.02)*	

Model 1 adjusted for age, sex, educational years, low family income, cigarette smoking, alcohol drinking, tea-drinking, physical activity, and obesity.

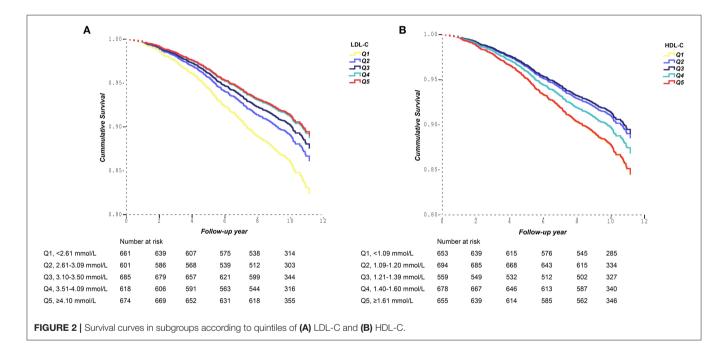
Model 2 further adjusted for hypertension, type II diabetes, stroke, heart diseases, cancer, and depression

Model 3 excluded those who died within 2 years of initial cholesterol measurement (n=60) on the basis of model 2.

Model 4 excluded those who were functionally impaired (n = 212) on the basis of model 2.

LDL-C, low-density lipoprotein cholesterol; HDL-C, high-density lipoprotein cholesterol.





(1, 4–7). Several studies reported no significant association between LDL-C and all-cause mortality (8–11). For example, the Cardiovascular Health Study found LDL-C was inversely associated with mortality in the crude model, but not in the model adjusting for potential confounders (8). Although LDL-C is a well-established risk factor for atherosclerotic cardiovascular disease and results from the Cooper Center Longitudinal Study showed that high levels of LDL-C were independently associated with an increased risk of cardiovascular disease mortality (17), to our knowledge, no studies reported a positive association between late-life LDL-C and all-cause mortality. Combined,

these studies indicate that high late-life LDL-C levels do not seem to be definitely harmful in the general population. High LDL-C might not be a risk indicator at old age and thus be used to identify older adults at risk and start cardiovascular disease management. Instead, those with low LDL-C in late life might warrant further attention. An adjustment of diet may help to increase their level of LDL-C and avoid extra risk of all-cause mortality.

Our findings could be explained by that among older individuals, lower LDL-C levels are partially a surrogate marker of frailty. Evidence shows that LDL-C gradually decreases

TABLE 3 | Adjusted hazard ratio (95% confidence interval) of all-cause mortality among the subgroups.

Age < 68 years		Age ≥ 68 years		Female		Male	
LDL-C							
<2.70 mmol/L	1.76 (0.94, 3.31)	<2.60 mmol/L	1.76 (1.28, 2.43)*	<2.71 mmol/L	2.29 (1.47, 3.57)*	<2.50 mmol/L	1.58 (1.10, 2.28)*
2.71-3.14 mmol/L	1.19 (0.61, 2.31)	2.61-3.01 mmol/L	1.27 (0.91, 1.76)	2.71-3.20 mmol/L	1.24 (0.77, 1.99)	2.50-2.98 mmol/L	1.08 (0.73, 1.59)
3.15-3.60 mmol/L	1.13 (0.58, 2.22)	3.02-3.45 mmol/L	1.27 (0.91, 1.77)	3.21-3.64 mmol/L	1.19 (0.72, 1.97)	2.99-3.39 mmol/L	1.31 (0.89, 1.92)
3.61-4.16 mmol/L	0.79 (0.37, 1.70)	3.46-4.00 mmol/L	1.06 (0.75, 1.49)	3.65-4.20 mmol/L	1.21 (0.73, 1.98)	3.40-3.90 mmol/L	1.08 (0.74, 1.59)
≥4.17 mmol/L	-	≥4.01 mmol/L	-	≥4.21 mmol/L	-	≥3.91 mmol/L	-
p for trend	0.104	p for trend	<0.001	p for trend	<0.001	p for trend	0.016
HDL-C							
<1.09 mmol/L	1.14 (0.62, 2.10)	<1.09 mmol/L	1.60 (1.18, 2.19)*	<1.10 mmol/L	1.94 (1.27, 2.96)*	<1.00 mmol/L	1.57 (1.08, 2.29)*
1.09-1.20 mmol/L	0.90 (0.47, 1.72)	1.09-1.20 mmol/L	1.14 (0.83, 1.57)	1.10-1.29 mmol/L	0.95 (0.62, 1.45)	1.00-1.11 mmol/L	1.18 (0.81, 1.73)
1.21-1.39 mmol/L	-	1.21-1.40 mmol/L	-	1.30-1.49 mmol/L	-	1.12-1.29 mmol/L	-
1.40-1.61 mmol/L	1.14 (0.60, 2.17)	1.41-1.60 mmol/L	1.39 (1.00, 1.93)	1.50-1.70 mmol/L	0.94 (0.61, 1.46)	1.30-1.49 mmol/L	1.15 (0.78, 1.68)
≥1.62 mmol/L	0.87 (0.43, 1.76)	≥1.61 mmol/L	1.64 (1.19, 2.25)*	≥1.71 mmol/L	1.20 (0.78, 1.86)	≥1.50 mmol/L	1.72 (1.21, 2.46)*
p for trend	0.239	p for trend	0.855	p for trend	0.088	p for trend	0.155

tea-drinking, physical activity, obesity, hypertension, type II diabetes, stroke, heart diseases, sex, educational years, low family income, cigarette smoking, alcohol drinking, cancer, and depression. LDL-C, low-density lipoprotein cholesterol; HDL-C, high-density lipoprotein cholesterol Hazard ratio (95% confidence interval) were adjusted for age, .

in the latter decades of life (18). The ability to preserve a higher level of LDL-C in late life may represent a better global health condition and protect individuals from death. Large-scale epidemiologic studies, such as the Whitehall Study, the Framingham Study, and the Honolulu Study have related low cholesterol to a higher cancer incidence and mortality, suggesting a potential role of cholesterol in cancer development and survival (19). Higher serum cholesterol also promotes inflammatory responses, including augmentation of toll-like receptor signaling, inflammasome activation, and the production of monocytes and neutrophils in the bone marrow and spleen (20).

Our finding of a U-shape relationship between HDL-C and all-cause mortality is consistent with the findings of the Health and Retirement Study (HRS) and the population-based register study in Region Zealand (3, 12). Both low and high HDL-C were associated with an increased risk of death. In HRS, the risk of death was increased by 72% and 56% for participants with HDL-C < 30 mg/dl and HDL-C  $\ge 90$  mg/dl, respectively, compared with those with HDL-C of 70-79 mg/dl (12). Other studies reported either no association or only low HDL-C was associated with high all-cause mortality (1, 4, 6, 11, 21). In a prospective cohort in Finland, older adults in the lowest quartile of HDL-C were over twice as likely to die as those in the highest quartile (1). Although the diverse results and potential mechanisms could not be well explained, these findings add to the uncertainty of the role of HDL-C for mortality in old people.

Subgroup analysis showed a similar association between LDL-C/HDL-C and 10-year all-cause mortality risk among participants ≥68 years old, both females and males. Although we did not observe an inverse association of LDL-C with all-cause mortality among participants < 68 years, the risk estimates for the lowest quintile of LDL-C were similar between those younger than 68 and those ≥68. Thus, a limited number of deaths among participants < 68 years may account for the insignificant finding. For females, although the lowest quintile of HDL-C was related to increased mortality risk, the increased risk for the highest quintile of HDL-C did not reach a statistical significance. The effect of a higher level of HDL-C on mortality might be varied across sex.

The limitations of our study are listed as the following. First, the current study relied on a single measurement of LDL-C and HDL-C at baseline. Measurement error and biological variability would impact the association estimation. Second, reverse causality may be of concern due to the potential underlying chronic diseases of older adults. However, in our study, the inverse association remained unchanged after excluding those who died in the first 2 years of followup and those who were functionally impaired. Rather, the difference of cumulative survival between high and low LDL-C levels expanded over time, which strengthens the evidence against reverse causality. Third, despite adjustment for important covariates in our analysis, the possibility of residual confounding from unmeasured variables such as diets, occupation history, and air pollution could also affect the results. Fourth, our study only focused on all-cause mortality because the relatively

small number of events has limited the ability to study cause-specific mortality. In addition, the current analysis is a *post-hoc* analysis. The sample size was not calculated according to mortality rate. Last, our study participants were recruited from communities in downtown Shanghai using a government-maintained "residents list". The population-based nature of the Shanghai Aging Study indicates that the study sample well-represented the characteristics of older adults living in downtown Shanghai. However, our findings may not be generalized to other populations in China in which the demographic characteristics could be varied.

In conclusion, we found an inverse association of LDL-C and a U-shape relation of HDL-C with long-term all-cause mortality in a cohort with community-dwelling older Chinese adults. Levels of LDL-C and HDL-C are suggested to be managed properly in late life. The role of LDL-C and HDL-C in health status in late life needs further validation in diverse regions and ethnic populations. The causal relation cannot be answered with the observational design, whereas the randomized clinical trials so far indicate that treatment with cholesterol-lowering drugs is of benefit also in older age. The decision whether or not to treat older people with cholesterol-lowering drugs needs to weigh the "costs" and the "benefits" for the individual and society.

# **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/**Supplementary Material**, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author.

# **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were Medical reviewed and approved by the **Ethics** Committee of Huashan Hospital, Fudan University,

# **REFERENCES**

- Upmeier E, Lavonius S, Lehtonen A, Viitanen M, Isoaho H, Arve S. Serum lipids and their association with mortality in the elderly: a prospective cohort study. *Aging Clin Exp Res.* (2009) 21:424–30. doi: 10.1007/BF03327441
- Tikhonoff VR, Casiglia E, Mazza A, Scarpa R, Thijs L, Pessina AC, et al. Low-density lipoprotein cholesterol and mortality in older people. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2005) 53:2159–64. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2005.00492.x
- Bathum L, Depont CR, Engers PL, Lyngsie PP, Larsen J, Nexoe J. Association
  of lipoprotein levels with mortality in subjects aged 50 + without previous
  diabetes or cardiovascular disease: a population-based register study. Scand J
  Prim Health Care. (2013) 31:172–80. doi: 10.3109/02813432.2013.824157
- 4. Schupf N, Costa R, Luchsinger J, Tang MX, Lee JH, Mayeux R. Relationship between plasma lipids and all-cause mortality in nondemented elderly. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2005) 53:219–26. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2005.53106.x
- Lv Y, Yin Z, Chei C, Qian H, Kraus VB, Zhang J, et al. Low-density lipoprotein cholesterol was inversely associated with 3-year all-cause mortality among Chinese oldest old: data from the Chinese Longitudinal Healthy Longevity Survey. *Atherosclerosis*. (2015) 239:137–42. doi: 10.1016/j.atherosclerosis.2015.01.002

Shanghai, China. The patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

# **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

DD was responsible for the study's concept and design. WW, DD, ZX, XL, and QZ collected the data. WW did the analyses with support from JL. WW prepared the manuscript. DD, XL, ZX, QZ, and JL revised the manuscript. DD is the guarantor of this article. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

# **FUNDING**

This work was funded by grants from Scientific Research Plan Project of Shanghai Science and Technology Committee [17411950701 and 17411950106], National Natural Science Foundation of China [81773513], Shanghai Municipal Science and Technology Major Project [No.2018SHZDZX01] and ZJ Lab, and National Project of Chronic Disease [2016YFC1306402]. Funders had no role in the design, execution, analysis, and interpretation of data, or writing of the study.

# **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We thank the participants and their informants for their time and generosity in contributing to this research. We also acknowledge the research teams for their efforts.

# SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmed. 2022.783618/full#supplementary-material

- Weverling-Rijnsburger AW, Jonkers IJ, van Exel E, Gussekloo J, Westendorp RG. High-density vs. low-density lipoprotein cholesterol as the risk factor for coronary artery disease and stroke in old age. Arch Intern Med. (2003)163:1549–54. doi: 10.1001/archinte.163.1 3.1549
- Takata Y, Ansai T, Soh I, Awano S, Nakamichi I, Akifusa S, et al. Serum total cholesterol concentration and 10-year mortality in an 85-year-old population. Clin Interv Aging. (2014) 9:293–300. doi: 10.2147/CIA.S53754
- Psaty BM, Anderson M, Kronmal RA, Tracy RP, Orchard T, Fried LP, et al. The association between lipid levels and the risks of incident myocardial infarction, stroke, and total mortality: the Cardiovascular Health Study. J Am Geriatr Soc. (2004) 52:1639–47. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2004. 52455.x
- Linna M, Ahotupa M, Löppönen MK, Irjala K, Vasankari T. Circulating oxidised LDL lipids, when proportioned to HDL-c, emerged as a risk factor of all-cause mortality in a population-based survival study. *Age Ageing*. (2013) 42:110–3. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afs074
- Jacobs JM, Cohen A, Ein-Mor E, Stessman J. Cholesterol, statins, and longevity from age 70 to 90 years. J Am Med Dir Assoc. (2013) 14:883– 8. doi: 10.1016/j.jamda.2013.08.012

 Nilsson G, Ohrvik J, Lönnberg I, Hedberg P. Ten-year survival in 75-year-old men and women: predictive ability of total cholesterol, HDL-C, and LDL-C. Curr Gerontol Geriatr Res. (2009) 2009:158425. doi: 10.1155/2009/158425

- Li ZH, Lv YB, Zhong WF, Gao X, Byers KV, Zou MC, et al. High-density lipoprotein cholesterol and all-cause and cause-specific mortality among the elderly. J Clin Endocrinol Metab. (2019) 104:3370– 8. doi: 10.1210/jc.2018-02511
- Ding D, Zhao Q, Guo Q, Meng H, Wang B, Yu P, et al. The Shanghai aging study: study design, baseline characteristics, and prevalence of dementia. Neuroepidemiology. (2014) 43:114–22. doi: 10.1159/000366163
- Wu W, Ding D, Zhao Q, Wang R, Liang X, Xiao Z, et al. Mediumto-high late-life physical activity is associated with lower risk of incident dementia: the shanghai aging study. *J Alzheimer's Dis.* (2020) 73:751–8. doi: 10.3233/JAD-190937
- Lawton MP, Brody EM. Assessment of older people: self-maintaining and instrumental activities of daily living. Gerontologist. (1969) 9:179– 86. doi: 10.1093/geront/9.3\_Part\_1.179
- Consultation WE. Appropriate body-mass index for Asian populations and its implications for policy and intervention strategies. *Lancet*. (2004) 363:157– 63. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(03)15268-3
- 17. Abdullah SM, Defina LF, Leonard D, Barlow CE, Radford NB, Willis BL, et al. Long-term association of low-density lipoprotein cholesterol with cardiovascular mortality in individuals at low 10-year risk of atherosclerotic cardiovascular disease: results from the Cooper Center Longitudinal Study. Circulation. (2018) 138:2315–25. doi: 10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.118.034273
- Carroll MD, Lacher DA, Sorlie PD, Cleeman JI, Gordon DJ, Wolz M, et al. Trends in serum lipids and lipoproteins of adults, 1960–2002. *JAMA*. (2005) 294:1773–81. doi: 10.1001/jama.294.14.1773

- McMichael AJ, Jensen OM, Parkin DM, Zaridze DG. Dietary and endogenous cholesterol and human cancer. *Epidemiol Rev.* (1984) 6:192– 216. doi: 10.1093/oxfordjournals.epirev.a036271
- Tall AR, Yvan-Charvet L. Cholesterol, inflammation and innate immunity. Nat Rev Immunol. (2015) 15:104–16. doi: 10.1038/ nri3793
- Li X, Guan B, Wang Y, Tse G, Zou F, Khalid BW, et al. Association between high-density lipoprotein cholesterol and all-cause mortality in the general population of northern China. Sci Rep. (2019) 9:14426. doi: 10.1038/s41598-019-50924-4

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Wu, Xiao, Liang, Zhao, Luo and Ding. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Red Flags, Prognostic Impact, and Management of Patients With Cardiac Amyloidosis and Aortic Valve Stenosis: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis

Veronika A. Myasoedova<sup>1†</sup>, Maddalena Conte<sup>2,3†</sup>, Vincenza Valerio<sup>1</sup>, Donato Moschetta<sup>1,4</sup>, Ilaria Massaiu<sup>1,5</sup>, Laura Petraglia<sup>2</sup>, Dario Leosco<sup>2</sup>, Paolo Poggio<sup>1‡</sup> and Valentina Parisi<sup>2\*‡</sup>

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Graziamaria Corbi, University of Molise, Italy

#### Reviewed by:

Vincenzo Russo, University of Campania Luigi Vanvitelli, Italy Gennaro Galasso, University of Salemo, Italy

#### \*Correspondence:

Valentina Parisi parisi.valentina@tiscali.it

<sup>†</sup>These authors have contributed equally to this work and share first authorship

<sup>‡</sup>These authors have contributed equally to this work and share last authorship

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 19 January 2022 Accepted: 07 February 2022 Published: 09 March 2022

#### Citation

Myasoedova VA, Conte M, Valerio V, Moschetta D, Massaiu I, Petraglia L, Leosco D, Poggio P and Parisi V (2022) Red Flags, Prognostic Impact, and Management of Patients With Cardiac Amyloidosis and Aortic Valve Stenosis: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. Front. Med. 9:858281. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.858281 <sup>1</sup> Centro Cardiologico Monzino Istituto di Ricovero e Cura a Carattere Scientifico (IRCCS), Milan, Italy, <sup>2</sup> Dipartimento di Scienze Mediche Traslazionali, Università degli Studi di Napoli Federico II, Naples, Italy, <sup>3</sup> Casa di Cura San Michele, Maddaloni, Italy, <sup>4</sup> Dipartimento di Scienze farmacologiche e biomolecolari, Università degli Studi di Milano, Milano, Italy, <sup>5</sup> Developmental Biology of the Immune System, Life and Medical Sciences Institute, University of Bonn, Bonn, Germany

**Background:** Cardiac amyloidosis (CA) has been recently recognized as a condition frequently associated with aortic stenosis (AS). The aim of this study was to evaluate: the main characteristics of patients with AS with and without CA, the impact of CA on patients with AS mortality, and the effect of different treatment strategies on outcomes of patients with AS with concomitant CA.

**Materials and Methods:** A detailed search related to CA in patients with AS and outcomes was conducted according to the Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-Analyses (PRISMA) guidelines. Seventeen studies enrolling 1,988 subjects (1,658 AS alone and 330 AS with CA) were included in the qualitative and quantitative analysis of main patients with AS characteristics with and without CA, difference in mortality, and treatment strategy.

**Results:** The prevalence of CA resulted in a mean of 15.4% and it was even higher in patients with AS over 80 years old (18.2%). Patients with the dual diagnosis were more often males, had lower body mass index (BMI), were more prone to have low flow, low gradient with reduced left ventricular ejection fraction AS phenotype, had higher E/A and E/e', and greater interventricular septum hypertrophy. Lower Sokolow–Lyon index, higher QRS duration, higher prevalence of right bundle branch block, higher levels of N-terminal pro-brain natriuretic peptide, and high-sensitivity troponin T were significantly associated with CA in patients with AS. Higher overall mortality in the 178 patients with AS + CA in comparison to 1,220 patients with AS alone was observed [odds ratio (OR) 2.25, p = 0.004]. Meta-regression analysis showed that younger age and diabetes were associated with overall mortality in patients with CS with CA (Z-value -3.0, p = 0.003 and Z-value 2.5, p = 0.013, respectively). Finally, patients who underwent surgical aortic valve replacement (SAVR) or transcatheter aortic valve implantation (TAVI) had a similar overall mortality risk, but lower than medication-treated only patients.

**Conclusion:** Results from our meta-analysis suggest that several specific clinical, electrocardiographic, and echocardiographic features can be considered "red flags" of CA in patients with AS. CA negatively affects the outcome of patients with AS. Patients with concomitant CA and AS benefit from SAVR or TAVI.

Keywords: aortic stenosis (AS), cardiac amyloidosis (CA), outcome, surgical aortic valve replacement, transcatheter aortic valve implantation (TAVI)

#### INTRODUCTION

In the geriatric population, calcific aortic stenosis (AS) is one of the most prevalent cardiovascular diseases. It affects 3% of the general population older than 65 years (1). AS is an age-related disease (2, 3) and, therefore, the number of affected patients will drastically increase in the coming decades due to the aging of the world population (4). Nowadays, the only therapeutic strategies available for AS are surgical aortic valve replacement (SAVR) or transcatheter aortic valve implantation (TAVI).

Cardiac amyloidosis (CA) is characterized by extracellular amyloid infiltration into the heart, in most cases of light chain (AL) or transthyretin (TTR) types. Acquired TTR amyloidosis (ATTRwt) is also called "senile amyloidosis" and is highly prevalent in the elderly (5).

The prevalence of CA in patients with AS is variable although consistent, ranging from 8 (6) to 16%, as reported in patients undergoing TAVI (7). The uncertainty about the prevalence of CA in the context of AS probably originates from the limited number of patients enrolled in most of the published studies. However, a different prevalence could be also explained by some specific patient's characteristics, in particular age and gender (6, 7). Two recent meta-analyses report a prevalence of CA in patient with AS of 9 and 14.4%, respectively (8, 9). Thus, the true prevalence of CA in patients with AS is still undefined and probably underestimated in some studies. A further increase in prevalence is expected in the next years, both due to the aging of the population and the improvement of the diagnostic algorithm (10), including multimodality imaging (11, 12).

The identification of "red flags" of CA in the context of AS is particularly challenging because the two diseases share common features. Some studies observed the clinical characteristics of patients with concomitant AS and CA and concluded that such patients show manifestations of more advanced disease, such as higher levels of *N*-terminal pro-brain natriuretic peptide (NT-proBNP), greater left ventricular (LV) hypertrophy, and advanced diastolic dysfunction (7, 8).

The outcome of patients with both the AS and CA is another important open question. There are conflicting reports on the prognostic significance of CA in patients with AS and on the potential impact of CA on aortic valve replacement benefits. Some studies attribute to CA an important role in AS prognosis (6, 13, 14), while other reports show that CA does not significantly worse AS outcome (15–17). It remains also to be clarified if there is a better therapeutic strategy in patients with both the AS and CA and if the presence of CA should be considered as an additive factor to be evaluated in the choice of AS treatment modality (SAVR or TAVI).

We performed a systematic review and meta-analysis to clarify: (1) the prevalence of CA in patients with AS; (2) the "red flags" of CA in the context of AS; (3) the impact of CA on patients with AS outcome; (4) the impact of aortic valve replacement in patients with concomitant CA and AS; and (5) if there is a treatment of choice (SAVR or TAVI) in patients with concomitant CA and AS.

# **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

# **Search Strategy**

To perform a complete search and analysis, a detailed protocol for this review was prospectively developed, specifying objectives, criteria for study selection, outcomes, and statistical methods.

To identify all the available studies, a systematic search was evaluated in the electronic databases (PubMed, Web of Science, and Scopus). A detailed search relating to CA in patients with AS and outcomes was conducted according to the Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-Analyses (PRISMA) guidelines (18). Following the search, terms were used in all the possible combinations: cardiac amyloidosis, aortic stenosis, aortic valve stenosis, outcome, adverse event, prognosis, risk stratification, and apical sparing. The last search was performed on December 29, 2021. The reference lists of all the retrieved articles were manually reviewed. Two independent authors (VAM and VP) analyzed each article and performed the data extraction independently. In case of disagreement, a third investigator was consulted (PP). Discrepancies were resolved by consensus.

# **Data Extraction and Quality Assessment**

According to the prespecified protocol, all the studies evaluating the prevalence and/or outcomes of concomitant CA and AS and the impact on cardiovascular risk factors were included. Case reports, case series not reporting data on prevalence and outcomes, reviews, and animal studies were excluded. We included in the analysis only studies on patients with AS with suspected or confirmed CA at echocardiography, cardiac magnetic resonance (CMR), and bone scintigraphy. In particular, we included two echocardiographic studies that identified patients with concomitant CA and severe AS with apical sparing pattern at LV strain analysis (19, 20). In each study, data regarding major clinical, demographic, echocardiographic, electrocardiographic variables, and prevalence of cardiovascular risk factors in patients with AS with and without CA were extracted. The quality analysis for each included study was performed accordingly to the Newcastle-Ottawa Scale (NOS). The result of the NOS quality assessment is given in **Supplementary Table 1**.

# Statistical Analysis and Risk of Bias Assessment

Statistical analysis was performed using Comprehensive Meta-analysis Version 3.3.070 (Biostat, Englewood, New Jersey, 2014). Differences among cases and controls in dichotomous variables were expressed as odds ratio (OR) with pertinent 95% CI and the differences in continuous variables were expressed as a standardized mean difference (SDM) and 95% CI. The overall effect was tested using Z scores and significance was set at p < 0.05. Statistical heterogeneity among studies was assessed with the chi-squared Cochran's Q-test and with  $I^2$  statistic, which measures the inconsistency across study results and describes the proportion of total variation in study estimates, that is due to heterogeneity rather than sampling error. In detail,  $I^2$  values of 0% indicate no heterogeneity, 25% low, 25–50% moderate, and 50% or more high heterogeneity (21).

Publication bias was assessed by Egger's test and represented graphically by funnel plots of the standard difference in means vs. the SE. Visual inspection of funnel plot asymmetry was performed to address for possible small-study effect and Egger's test was used to assess publication bias, over and above any subjective evaluation (22). The value p < 0.05 was considered as statistically significant. In order to be as conservative as possible, the random-effect method was used for all the analyses to consider the variability among the included studies (22). In the case of significant publication bias, Duval and Tweedie's trim and fill method was used to allow for the estimation of adjusted effect size (22).

# **Meta-Regression Analyses**

The differences in mortality among patients with AS with and without CA may be affected by clinical and demographic characteristics of patients included in different studies [mean age, diabetes, dyslipidemia, hypertension, body mass index (BMI), and coronary artery disease presence], echocardiographic characteristics (peak aortic jet velocity, mean aortic valve gradient, aortic valve area, LV ejection fraction, E/A ratio, E/e' ratio, interventricular septum, stroke volume index, and LV mass index), electrocardiographic characteristics (low voltage, Sokolow-Lyon Index, QRS duration, and right bundle branch block), and biochemical parameters. To assess the possible effect of such variables in explaining the different results observed across studies, meta-regression analyses after implementing a regression model with the mortality as dependent variables (y) and the variables mentioned above as independent variables (x)were performed (23).

# **RESULTS**

The search strategy identifies 110 articles (**Figure 1**). Duplicate results were excluded and after a screening of the titles and the abstracts, thirty-one articles were selected for full-text evaluation. The revision of full-length articles allowed the exclusion of fourteen studies due to wrong study design or irrelevant

information in their content. Thus, seventeen studies (6, 7, 13–17, 19, 20, 24–31), enrolling 1,988 subjects (1,658 AS alone and 330 AS with CA), were included in the qualitative and quantitative analyses of main patients with AS characteristics with and without CA (14 studies), difference in mortality (9 studies), and treatment strategy (10 studies).

# Prevalence of CA and Characteristics of AS Patients With and Without CA

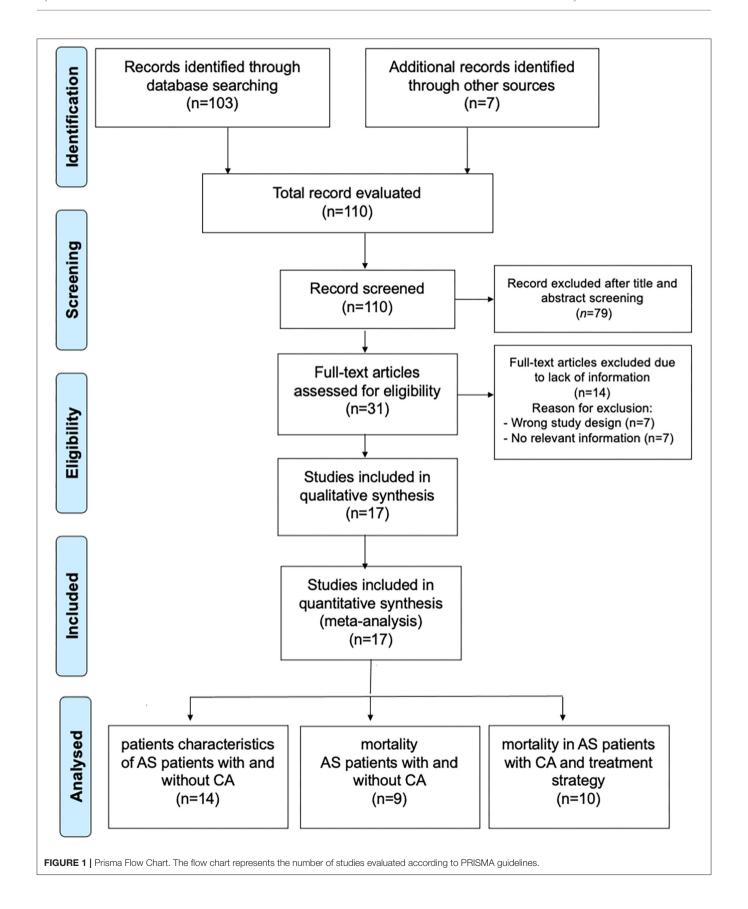
The prevalence of CA was accessed in 14 studies (6, 7, 13–17, 19, 20, 25, 28–31), including 1,934 subjects (276 with concomitant CA and AS), resulting in a mean of 15.4%. Our results suggest that the prevalence of CA is lower in patients with AS under 80 years old compared with patients over 80 years old (7.1 vs. 18.2%, respectively). Of note, we found a positive correlation between the prevalence of CA in each study and the age of these patients (**Figure 2**).

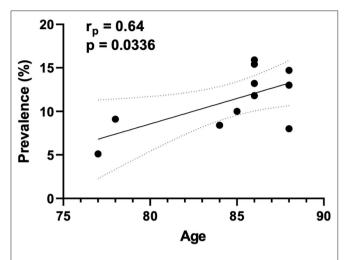
Clinical and demographic characteristics as well as cardiovascular risk factors associated with CA prevalence in patients with AS were reported in 12 studies (6, 7, 13, 15–17, 19, 20, 28–31), including 1,772 subjects (1,506 AS alone and 266 AS with CA) (**Table 1**; **Supplementary Figures 1, 2**).

Patients with concomitant CA and AS were more often males, 68 vs. 52%, with a corresponding odds ratio (OR) of 2.01 (95% CI: 1.13, 3.56; p < 0.0001) and had lower BMI, SDM of -0.32(95% CI: -0.51; -0.12, p = 0.002). Analysis of echocardiographic parameters found that patients with AS and CA were more prone to have low flow, low gradient with reduced LV ejection fraction (LVEF), OR of 2.26 (95% CI: 1.44; 3.54, p < 0.001), lower agric valve mean gradient SDM of -0.33 (95% CI: -0.54; 0.11, p = 0.003), and higher E/A and E/e' ratios SDM of 2.26 (95% CI: 1.3; 4.7, p < 0.001) and 0.48 (95% CI: 0.29; 0.67, p <0.001), respectively. Interventricular septum (IVS) was thicker in patients with dual diagnosis (SDM 0.67, 95% CI: 0.46; 0.88, p < 0.001), while stroke volume index (SVi) was higher in patients with AS alone (SDM -0.52, 95% CI: -0.68; -0.35, p < 0.001). Electrocardiographic parameters significantly associated with AS and CA were: lower Sokolow-Lyon Index (SDM -1.3, 95% CI: -2.02; 0.54, p < 0.001); higher QRS duration (SDM 0.36, 95% CI: 0.05; 0.66, p = 0.002); and higher prevalence of right bundle branch block (RBBB) (OR 3.55, 95% CI: 2.32; 5.41, p < 0.001). Finally, higher levels of both the NT-proBNP and highsensitivity troponin T (Hs-TnT) were significantly associated with AS and CA in comparison with the patients with AS alone, SDM of 0.76 (95% CI: 0.43; 1.09, p < 0.001) and 0.93 (95% CI: 0.72; 1.13, p < 0.001), respectively. The heterogeneity of all the analyzed variables is given in **Supplementary Table 2**. In particular, data of male sex, aortic valve mean gradient, E/A ratio, IVS, Sokolow-Lyon Index, NT-proBNP, and Hs-TnT showed significant heterogeneity, while no heterogeneity was observed for BMI, presence of low flow, low gradient with reduced LVEF, E/e' ratio, and QRS duration.

# **Publication Bias**

Funnel plots of effect size vs. SE for all the performed analyses were rather symmetrical and Egger's test showed the absence of publication bias, except for three variables, such as age,





**FIGURE 2** | Correlation between the prevalence of CA and age. The correlation plot indicates the results of 11 studies. The abscissa (x axis) represents the mean age of patients with both conditions (CA and AS), while the ordinate (y axis) represent the prevalence of CA in each included study.

E/A ratio, and LV mass index. These variables showed an asymmetric distribution and Egger's test confirmed the presence of a significant publication bias (Egger's p=0.023, p=0.019, and p=0.045, respectively; **Supplementary Table 3**). However, the Duval and Tweedie's trim and fill analysis showed that, after adjusting for publication bias, results were confirmed (age, SDM of 0.33, 95% CI: 0.13, 0.53; E/A ratio, SDM of 1.4, 95% CI: 0.35, 2.44; LV mass index 0.49, 95% CI: 0.15, 0.82; **Supplementary Figure 3**).

# Increased Mortality in Patients With AS and Concomitant CA

The presence of CA was associated with an increased mortality rate in patients with AS. Nine studies (6, 13-17, 19, 25, 31) showed higher overall mortality in the 178 patients with AS with CA in comparison with 1,220 patients with AS alone with an OR of 2.25 (95% CI: 1.23–3.94, p=0.004), with a moderate heterogeneity among studies ( $I^2$ : 43% p=0.082; **Figure 3**).

Funnel plots of effect size vs. SE for overall mortality in patients with AS with and without CA showed an asymmetric distribution and Egger's test confirmed the presence of a significant publication bias (Egger's p = 0.048, **Supplementary Figure 4**). After adjusting for publication bias (Duval and Tweedie's trim and fill analysis), results were consistently confirmed with an OR of 1.85 (95% CI: 1.01, 3.40).

Sensitivity analysis showed that, excluding the study of Ferreira et al. (19), due to different methods of CA evaluation, considering eight studies (6, 13–17, 25, 31) including 139 patients with AS with CA and 1,170 patients with AS without CA, the results were confirmed with an OR of 1.83 (95% CI: 1.11, 3.03, p = 0.019), without low heterogeneity among studies ( $I^2$ : 26% p = 0.219).

# **Meta-Regression Analysis**

For the evaluation of the impact of major clinical and demographic characteristics on the difference in overall mortality between patients with AS alone and with CA, meta-regression models were performed (**Supplementary Table 4**). Our results showed that with increasing age, the difference in overall mortality rate between patients with AS with and without CA declines, suggesting that the presence of CA in younger age in patients with AS could lead to higher mortality risk (*Z*-value: -3.0; p = 0.003, **Figure 4A**). In addition, diabetes was positively associated with overall mortality in patients with AS with CA (*Z*-value: 2.5; p = 0.013, **Figure 4B**).

# Different Treatment Strategies and Overall Mortality in Patients With Concomitant CA and AS

To evaluate the role of CA in patients with AS who underwent a different type of medical intervention, we analyzed data from ten studies (6, 13–17, 24, 26, 27, 31), four studies reported data on medical/pharmacological treatment (6, 13, 24, 26), four studies reported data on SAVR (14, 26, 27, 31), and eight studies included data regarding TAVI (6, 13, 15–17, 24, 26, 27). Results of our analysis suggested a significant difference in overall mortality between the three groups (p=0.002, **Figure 5**). As expected, patients who underwent SAVR or TAVI showed a lower risk of overall mortality compared with the patients pharmacologically treated only. However, no difference was observed between patients treated with SAVR vs. TAVI (p=0.217).

Funnel plots of effect size vs. SE for all the performed analyses were rather symmetrical and Egger's test showed the absence of publication bias (**Supplementary Table 5**).

# DISCUSSION

In the present systematic review and meta-analysis, we report that: (1) in elderly patients with AS, the prevalence of CA increases with age; (2) specific clinical, electrocardiographic, and echocardiographic features can be considered "red flags" of CA in patients with AS; (3) CA negatively affects the outcome of patients with AS; (4) patients with concomitant CA and AS benefit from aortic valve replacement; and (5) in patients with concomitant CA and AS, there is not a treatment of choice.

The prevalence of CA in patients with AS is highly variable in literature. In the analyzed studies, it ranges from 8 to 16% (6, 7). This variability could be in part explained by the use of different imaging diagnostic techniques. However, the variability of CA prevalence in patients with AS remains high even among studies based on the same diagnostic method (7, 15). Another possible explanation could be the limited number of patients enrolled in most of the studies, but also two recent meta-analysis report a different prevalence of CA in patients with AS ranging from 9 to 14.4% (8, 9). Thus, it is plausible that specific patient's characteristics of the populations included in the studies could explain such differences. In this study, the overall prevalence of CA in patients with AS was of 15.4%. Although all the patients included were elderly, we observed a higher prevalence of CA in

TABLE 1 | Characteristics of patients with AS with and without CA.

Variable	AS + CA	n	AS	n	Effect size	P-value
Age, years	85.4 ± 5.5	259	82.4 ± 8.8	1,441	0.38 (0.24; 0.51)	<0.001
Male, n (%)	180 (67.7)	266	784 (52.1)	1,506	2.01 (1.13; 3.56)	0.017
BMI, kg/m <sup>2</sup>	$25.6 \pm 3.9$	181	$26.1 \pm 4.8$	893	-0.32 (-0.51; -0.12)	0.002
Hypertension, n (%)	212 (80.9)	262	1,170 (79.6)	1,470	1.12 (0.71; 1.77)	0.638
Diabetes, n (%)	48 (22.7)	211	297 (25.5)	1,166	0.95 (0.59; 1.51)	0.811
Dyslipidemia, n (%)	66 (43.7)	151	332 (47.8)	674	0.80 (0.54; 1.18)	0.261
CAD, n (%)	108 (49.1)	220	555 (46.1)	1,203	1.15 (0.75; 1.77)	0.530
Stage D1	63 (54.8)	115	605 (72.2)	838	0.45 (0.30;0.68)	<0.001
Stage D2	37 (29.8)	124	171 (18.2)	942	2.26 (1.44; 3.54)	<0.001
Stage D3	24 (20.9)	115	118 (14.1)	838	1.77 (0.86; 3.61)	0.119
AV mean gradient, mmHg	$39.5 \pm 15.6$	259	$42.9 \pm 13.6$	1,441	-0.33 (-0.54; 0.11)	0.003
AV peak velocity, cm/s	$3.9 \pm 0.8$	195	$4.2 \pm 0.6$	1,112	-0.41 (-0.68; -0.14)	0.003
AV Area, cm <sup>2</sup>	$0.7 \pm 0.23$	259	$0.7 \pm 0.19$	1,441	-0.006 (-0.29; 0.28)	0.964
E/A ratio	$1.7 \pm 1.1$	141	$0.9 \pm 07$	930	2.26 (1.3; 4.7)	<0.001
E/e' ratio	$21.8 \pm 11.0$	129	$17.5 \pm 8.6$	836	0.48 (0.29; 0.67)	<0.001
LVEF, %	$53 \pm 14$	262	$58 \pm 14$	1,470	-0.40 (-0.59; -0.20)	<0.001
IVS, mm	$14.5 \pm 3.3$	224	$12.9 \pm 2.5$	1,456	0.67 (0.46; 0.88)	<0.001
SVi, mL/m <sup>2</sup>	$30 \pm 10$	224	$38 \pm 15$	1,427	-0.52 (-0.68; -0.35)	<0.001
LV Mass index, g/m <sup>2</sup>	$139 \pm 42$	220	$117 \pm 33$	1,391	0.75 (0.45; 1.05)	<0.001
Low voltage, n (%)	9 (4.2)	214	52 (4.0)	1,316	1.59 (0.77; 3.27)	0.209
Sokolow-Lyon Index, mV	$1.9 \pm 0.7$	154	$2.4 \pm 0.9$	1,060	-1.3 (-2.02; 0.54)	0.001
QRS duration, ms	$128 \pm 27$	184	$102 \pm 25$	1,266	0.36 (0.05; 0.66)	0.002
RBBB, n (%)	48 (30.0)	160	121 (10.7)	1,134	3.55 (2.32; 5.41)	<0.001
NT-proBNP, ng/l	$3,338 \pm 3,362$	160	$1,558 \pm 2,273$	978	0.76 (0.43; 1.09)	<0.001
Hs-TnT, ng/l	$41.2 \pm 34.4$	106	$23.4 \pm 17.8$	830	0.93 (0.72; 1.13)	<0.001

AS, aortic stenosis; CA, cardiac amyloidosis; BMI, body mass index; CAD, coronary artery disease; D1, high gradient; D2, low-flow, low-gradient with reduced LVEF; D3, low-flow, low-gradient with normal LVEF; AV, aortic valve; LV, left ventricular; LVEF, left ventricular ejection fraction; IVS, interventricular septum; SVI, stroke volume index; RBBB, right bundle branch block; NT-proBNP, N-terminal pro-brain natriuretic peptide; Hs-TnT, high-sensitivity troponin T. statistically significative values (p < 0.05) are reported in bold.

those with more than 80 years old (18.2 vs. 7.1%). Among the analyzed demographic and clinical variables, age, male-gender, and BMI were significantly associated with the presence of CA in patients with AS. Cavalcante et al. (6) described that, in a population of 113 patients with severe AS, the prevalence of CA increased from 8 to 25% when only older (≥80 years) and male patients were considered. Thus, we can argue that the more "red flags" are present in a selected population, the higher the CA prevalence will be. In the present systematic review and metaanalyses, by pooling data of 226 patients (6, 7, 13, 15-17, 19, 20, 28-31), we identified the factors associated to CA in patients with AS. We observed that patients with both the CA and AS, together with the described demographic and clinical variables, are characterized by a low-flow low-gradient AS phenotype, worse diastolic LV function, greater LV hypertrophy, higher NT-proBNP and Hs-TnT, and specific ECG features (RBBB, reduced Sokolow-Lyon Index, and increased QRS duration). A recent expert consensus of the European Society of Cardiology (10) suggests that the presence of LV hypertrophy (LV wall thickness ≥12 mm) is sufficient in patients with AS to arise the suspicion of CA and proceed in the diagnostic algorithm based on bone scintigraphy/CMR coupled to assessment for monoclonal proteins. However, in clinical practice the systematic

use of bone scintigraphy and/or CMR could not be feasible in all the patients, both for logistic and economic reasons (32). Thus, the identification and validation of "red flags" scores for CA in patients with AS is probably the most important challenge. Nitsche et al. (13) proposed the remodeling, age, injury, systemic, and electrical (RAISE) score to standardize the CA assessment in patients with AS. These authors assigned a different weight to each factor and suggested that patients with a score of >2points necessitate of further screening by bone scintigraphy and light-chain assessment. Given its impact on AS prognosis, the identification of CA in patients with AS is particularly important. Our results confirm the evidence of previous meta-analyses (8, 9) on the adverse outcome of patients with both the pathologies. We analyzed data from 9 studies (6, 13-17, 19, 25, 31) with an overall population of 1,398 patients, 178 affected by both the AS and CA. At a mean follow-up of 19 months, 245 (21%) and 56 (32%) patients died in the lone AS and CA-AS pooled study groups, respectively. The negative impact of CA on patients with AS was also confirmed when data were adjusted for publication bias. We confirmed that CA is associated to a worse prognosis in patients with AS even after a sensitivity analysis without the study including patients with only a probability of CA, based on echocardiographic strain analysis (19). Interestingly, the

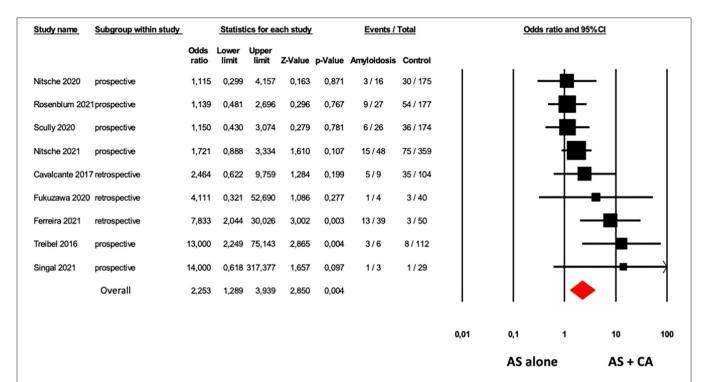


FIGURE 3 | Forest plots of overall mortality in AS patients with and without CA. Overall mortality was evaluated with the difference in Odds Ratio (OR) between AS patients with and without CA. The diamond represents the estimated overall effect, while the squares represent each study with 95%CI.

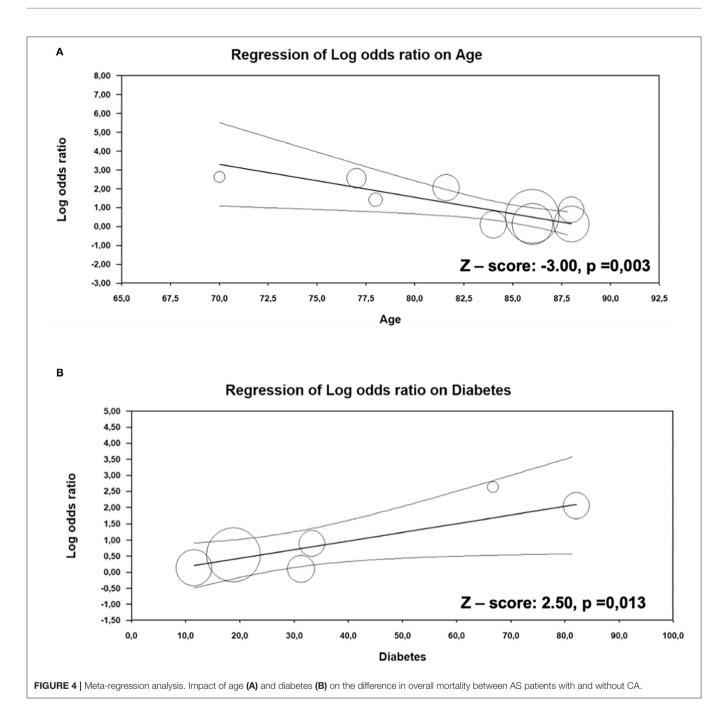
negative effect of CA on AS outcome appears to be reduced in older subjects, thus suggesting the importance of CA assessment especially in patients with AS younger than 80 years old. On the contrary, the presence of diabetes further increases the mortality risk of patients with both the CA and AS. Although the negative impact of CA on patient's outcome, this study confirms the benefits of aortic valve replacement with respect to medical therapy even in patients with both the diseases. The benefit of aortic valve replacement has been questioned by some authors that, in a small population, reported that patients with CA and AS died at the same rate as those with CA alone, despite some having undergone SAVR (33). On contrast, other authors recently reported that TAVI significantly improves the prognosis of patients with both the AS and CA, with a similar survival rate to patients with AS alone (15, 17).

An important open question is whether CA should be considered an additive factor able to influence the choice of treatment modality (SAVR or TAVI) in a single patient. Conflicting evidence is reported in the literature on possible postprocedural complications in patients with both the CA and AS. Some authors suggest a high risk for TAVI because of operative and postoperative complications, including atrioventricular blocks with need for permanent pacemaker implantation and risk of LV rupture (33–35). Java et al. reported possible complications even after SAVR, such as postoperative tamponade and low-output syndrome (27). In this study, we included 10 studies with an overall population of 120 patients referred to TAVI and 29 patients to SAVR. We compared the

outcome of patients undergone TAVI and SAVR and we observed that the two treatments are similar in term of survival benefits. Indeed, as patients with CA are elderly and with more advanced disease, it is plausible that the evaluation of each single case by the heart team frequently favors the choice of TAVI. In the analyzed data, far fewer patients were referred to SAVR (only 29), thus indicating that, in clinical practice, clinicians often prefer TAVI in patients with both the CA and AS. It is important to underline that we could only analyze the differences of the two treatment modalities on mortality, without considering the benefits in terms of symptoms, heart failure progression, and patients' functional capacity recovery, all the items which could make the difference among the two treatment strategies. Finally, further studies are required to establish the benefits of concomitant aortic valve replacement and tafamidis in patients with AS and TTR amyloidosis.

# Study Limitations

This study has some potential limitations. In the analyzed publications, the diagnosis of CA was made by different imaging techniques; however, data were confirmed even without studies with uncertain CA diagnoses. Systemic red flags of CA, such as carpal tunnel syndrome, were not included in the analysis due to a lack of relevant data on concomitant carpal tunnel syndrome and CA in patients with AS. In articles evaluating outcomes, also patients with moderate AS were included, leading to an underestimation of overall mortality in particular of patients with AS referred to medical treatment. The small sample size in the



different treatment strategies could explain the slightly decreased risk of overall mortality of patients with SAVR compared to pharmacologically treated ones. Finally, the results of this study were focused on overall mortality; however, the assessment of cardiovascular mortality, rehospitalization, and functional status could improve our understanding of CA role in AS context.

# CONCLUSION

The prevalence of CA in AS is consistent and increases with age. Patients with concomitant CA and AS are

characterized by advanced age, male sex, lower BMI, and features of more advanced disease. The presence of CA confers a worse prognosis to patients with AS; however, the benefits of aortic valve replacement remain significant even in presence of both the diseases. Based on the analyzed studies, there is not a treatment of choice between SAVR and TAVI, but due to the low number of patients who undergo SAVR in clinical practice, randomized further studies are required to better define this issue. There are currently no data on the cumulative benefit of aortic valve replacement and tafamidis in patients with concomitant CA and AS.

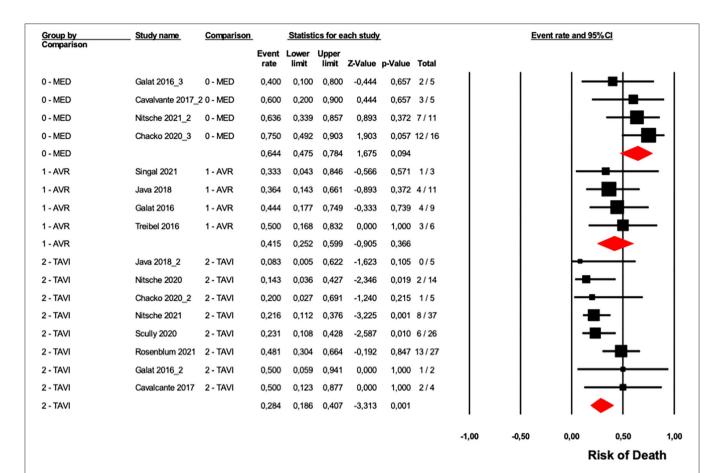


FIGURE 5 | Forest plots of overall mortality in a different type of treatment in AS patients with CA. Overall mortality was evaluated with the difference in event rate between different types of AS patients treatments with and without CA. The diamond represents the estimated overall effect, while the squares represent each study with 95%CL

final manuscript.

**FUNDING** 

# **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The presented original contributions the study in are included in the article/Supplementary Material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author/s.

# **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

VM and MC conceived of the presented manuscript. VM, PP, and VP analyzed each article and performed the data extraction independently. VV, DM, and IM draft the method and result section with the input of VM and PP. LP and DL draft the introduction and discussion section with the input of MC and This study was supported by the Italian Ministry of Health funds

VP. All authors discussed the results and contributed to the

(Ricerca Finalizzata: GR-2019-12370560) and by the Fondazione

# Gigi e Pupa Ferrari ONLUS (FPF-14).

SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

# The Supplementary Material for this article can be found

online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmed. 2022.858281/full#supplementary-material

# REFERENCES

1. Lindman BR, Clavel MA, Mathieu P, Iung B, Lancellotti P, Otto CM, et al. Calcific aortic stenosis. Nat Rev Dis Primers. (2016) 2:16006. doi: 10.1038/nrdp.2016.6

- 2. Weinberg EJ, Schoen FJ, Mofrad MR. A computational model of aging and calcification in the aortic heart valve. PLoS ONE. (2009) 4:e5960. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0005960
- 3. Myasoedova VA, Di Minno A, Songia P, Massaiu I, Alfieri V, Valerio V, et al. Sex-specific differences in age-related aortic valve calcium

- load: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Ageing Res Rev.* (2020) 61:101077. doi: 10.1016/j.arr.2020.101077
- Lindman BR, Bonow RO, Otto CM. Current management of calcific aortic stenosis. Circ Res. (2013) 113:223–37. doi: 10.1161/CIRCRESAHA.111.300084
- Tuzovic M, Yang EH, Baas AS, Depasquale EC, Deng MC, Cruz D, et al. Cardiac amyloidosis: diagnosis and treatment strategies. Curr Oncol Rep. (2017) 19:46. doi: 10.1007/s11912-017-0607-4
- Cavalcante JL, Rijal S, Abdelkarim I, Althouse AD, Sharbaugh MS, Fridman Y, et al. Cardiac amyloidosis is prevalent in older patients with aortic stenosis and carries worse prognosis. *J Cardiovasc Magn Reson*. (2017) 19:98. doi: 10.1186/s12968-017-0415-x
- Castaño A, Narotsky DL, Hamid N, Khalique OK, Morgenstern R, DeLuca A, et al. Unveiling transthyretin cardiac amyloidosis and its predictors among elderly patients with severe aortic stenosis undergoing transcatheter aortic valve replacement. Eur Heart J. (2017) 38:2879– 87. doi: 10.1093/eurheartj/ehx350
- 8. Ricci F, Ceriello L, Khanji MY, Dangas G, Bucciarelli-Ducci C, Di Mauro M, et al. Prognostic significance of cardiac amyloidosis in patients with aortic stenosis: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *JACC Cardiovasc Imag.* (2021) 14:293–5. doi: 10.1016/j.jcmg.2020.07.011
- Sin-Ying Ho J, Kor Q, Kong WK, Lim YC, Yan-Yee Chan M, Syn NL, et al. Prevalence and outcomes of concomitant cardiac amyloidosis and aortic stenosis: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Hellenic J Cardiol.* (2021) 29:S1109-9666(21)00181-0. doi: 10.1016/j.hjc.2021.11.001
- Garcia-Pavia P, Rapezzi C, Adler Y, Arad M, Basso C, Brucato A, et al. Diagnosis and treatment of cardiac amyloidosis: a position statement of the ESC working group on myocardial and pericardial diseases. *Eur Heart J.* (2021) 42:1554–68. doi: 10.1093/eurheartj/ehab072
- Fontana M, Banypersad SM, Treibel TA, Maestrini V, Sado DM, White SK, et al. Native T1 mapping in transthyretin amyloidosis. *JACC Cardiovasc Imag.* (2014) 7:157–65. doi: 10.1016/j.jcmg.2013.10.008
- Gillmore JD, Maurer MS, Falk RH, Merlini G, Damy T, Dispenzieri A, et al. Nonbiopsy diagnosis of cardiac transthyretin amyloidosis. *Circulation*. (2016) 133:2404–12. doi: 10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.116.021612
- 13. Nitsche C, Scully PR, Patel KP, Kammerlander AA, Koschutnik M, Dona C, et al. Prevalence and outcomes of concomitant aortic stenosis and cardiac amyloidosis. *J Am Coll Cardiol.* (2021) 77:128–39. doi: 10.1016/j.jacc.2020.11.006
- Treibel TA, Fontana M, Gilbertson JA, Castelletti S, White SK, Scully PR, et al. Occult transthyretin cardiac amyloid in severe calcific aortic stenosis: prevalence and prognosis in patients undergoing surgical aortic valve replacement. Circ Cardiovasc Imag. (2016) 9:e005066. doi: 10.1161/CIRCIMAGING.116.005066
- Nitsche C, Aschauer S, Kammerlander AA, Schneider M, Poschner T, Duca F, et al. Light-chain and transthyretin cardiac amyloidosis in severe aortic stenosis: prevalence, screening possibilities, and outcome. *Eur J Heart Fail*. (2020) 22:1852–62. doi: 10.1002/ejhf.1756
- Rosenblum H, Masri A, Narotsky DL, Goldsmith J, Hamid N, Hahn RT, et al. Unveiling outcomes in coexisting severe aortic stenosis and transthyretin cardiac amyloidosis. Eur J Heart Fail. (2021) 23:250–8. doi: 10.1002/ejhf.1974
- Scully PR, Patel KP, Treibel TA, Thornton GD, Hughes RK, Chadalavada S, et al. Prevalence and outcome of dual aortic stenosis and cardiac amyloid pathology in patients referred for transcatheter aortic valve implantation. *Eur Heart J.* (2020) 41:2759–67. doi: 10.1093/eurheartj/ehaa170
- Moher D, Liberati A, Tetzlaff J, Altman DG; PRISMA Group. Preferred reporting items for systematic reviews and meta-analyses: the PRISMA Statement. Open Med. (2009) 3:e123–30.
- Ferreira VV, Rosa SA, Pereira-da-Silva T, Rodrigues I, Gonçalves AV, Mendonça T, et al. Prevalence and prognostic impact of apical sparing contractility pattern in patients with aortic stenosis referred for transcatheter aortic valve implantation. *Am J Cardiovasc Dis.* (2021) 11:283–94.
- Saito M, Imai M, Wake D, Higaki R, Nakao Y, Morioka H, et al. Prognostic assessment of relative apical sparing pattern of longitudinal strain for severe aortic valve stenosis. *Int J Cardiol Heart Vasc.* (2020) 29:100551. doi: 10.1016/j.ijcha.2020.100551
- 21. Higgins JP, Thompson SG, Deeks JJ, Altman DG. Measuring inconsistency in meta-analyses. *BMJ.* (2003) 327:557–60. doi: 10.1136/bmj.327.7414.557
- 22. Di Minno A, Zanobini M, Myasoedova VA, Valerio V, Songia P, Saccocci M, et al. Could circulating fetuin A be a biomarker of aortic valve

- stenosis? Int J Cardiol. (2017) 249:426–30. doi: 10.1016/j.ijcard.2017.
- Di Minno MND, Di Minno A, Songia P, Ambrosino P, Gripari P, Ravani A, et al. Markers of subclinical atherosclerosis in patients with aortic valve sclerosis: a meta-analysis of literature studies. *Int J Cardiol.* (2016) 223:364–70. doi: 10.1016/j.ijcard.2016.08.122
- Chacko L, Martone R, Bandera F, Lane T, Martinez-Naharro A, Boldrini M, et al. Echocardiographic phenotype and prognosis in transthyretin cardiac amyloidosis. *Eur Heart J.* (2020) 41:1439–47. doi: 10.1093/eurheartj/ehz905
- Fukuzawa S, Fukuzawa S, Okino S, Ishiwaki H, Iwata Y, Kuroiwa N, et al. Cardiac amyloidosis in patients undergoing aortic valve replacement for aortic stenosis. Eur Heart J. (2020) 41(Supple. 2):ehaa946.0273. doi: 10.1093/ehjci/ehaa946.0273
- Galat A, Guellich A, Bodez D, Slama M, Dijos M, Zeitoun DM, et al. Aortic stenosis and transthyretin cardiac amyloidosis: the chicken or the egg? Eur Heart J. (2016) 37:3525–31. doi: 10.1093/eurheartj/ehw033
- Java AP, Greason KL, Dispenzieri A, Grogan M, King KS, Maleszewski JJ, et al. Aortic valve replacement in patients with amyloidosis. *J Thorac Cardiovasc Surg.* (2018) 156:98–103. doi: 10.1016/j.jtcvs.2017.12.048
- Narotsky DL, Kodali S, Mauer MS, Bokhari SI, Hamid N, Pozniakoff T, et al. Abstract 13456: screening for transthyretin cardiac amyloidosis using 99mTc-pyrophosphate scintigraphy in patients undergoing transcatheter aortic valve replacement. Circulation. (2015) 132. doi: 10.1161/circ.132.suppl\_3.13456Circulation
- Robin G, Cognet T, Bouisset F, Cariou E, Méjean S, Pradel S, et al. Toulouse amyloidosis research network collaborators. Value of longitudinal strain to identify wild-type transthyretin amyloidosis in patients with aortic stenosis. Circ J. (2021) 85:1494–504. doi: 10.1253/circj.CJ-20-1064
- Scully PR, Patel KP, Saberwal B, Klotz E, Augusto JB, Thornton GD, et al. Identifying cardiac amyloid in aortic stenosis: ECV quantification by CT in TAVR patients. *JACC Cardiovasc Imag.* (2020) 13:2177– 89. doi: 10.1016/j.jcmg.2020.05.029
- 31. Singal AK, Bansal R, Singh A, Dorbala S, Sharma G, Gupta K, et al. Concomitant transthyretin amyloidosis and severe aortic stenosis in elderly indian population: a pilot study. *JACC CardioOncol.* (2021) 3:565–76. doi: 10.1016/j.jaccao.2021.08.008
- Pibarot P, Lancellotti P, Narula J. Concomitant cardiac amyloidosis in severe aortic stenosis: the trojan horse? J Am Coll Cardiol. (2021) 77:140– 3. doi: 10.1016/j.jacc.2020.11.007
- Sperry BW, Jones BM, Vranian MN, Hanna M, Jaber WA. Recognizing transthyretin cardiac amyloidosis in patients with aortic stenosis: impact on prognosis. JACC Cardiovasc Imag. (2016) 9:904–6. doi: 10.1016/j.jcmg.2015.10.023
- 34. Nietlispach F, Webb JG, Ye J, Cheung A, Lichtenstein SV, Carere RG, et al. Pathology of transcatheter valve therapy. *JACC Cardiovasc Interv.* (2012) 5:582–90. doi: 10.1016/j.jcin.2012.03.012
- Monticelli FC, Kunz SN, Keller T, Bleiziffer S. Cardiac amyloidosis as a potential risk factor for transapical transcatheter aortic valve implantation. J Card Surg. (2014) 29:623–4. doi: 10.1111/jocs.12305

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Myasoedova, Conte, Valerio, Moschetta, Massaiu, Petraglia, Leosco, Poggio and Parisi. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.





# Assessment of Functioning in Older Adults Hospitalized in Long-Term Care in Portugal: Analysis of a Big Data

Ana Ramos<sup>1</sup>, César Fonseca<sup>2,3</sup>, Lara Pinho<sup>2,3\*</sup>, Manuel Lopes<sup>2,3</sup>, Rui Brites<sup>4</sup> and Adriana Henriques<sup>1,5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nursing Research, Innovation and Development Centre of Lisbon (CIDNUR), Nursing School of Lisbon (ESEL), Lisboa, Portugal, <sup>2</sup> Escola Superior de Enfermagem de São João de Deus, Universidade de Évora, Évora, Portugal, <sup>3</sup> Comprehensive Health Research Centre (CHRC), Universidade de Évora, Évora, Portugal, <sup>4</sup> Instituto Superior de Economia e Gestão, Universidade de Lisboa, Lisboa, Portugal, <sup>5</sup> Faculdade de Medicina, Instituto de Saúde Ambiental (ISAMB), Universidade de Lisboa, Lisboa, Portugal

**Background:** Functioning assessment is a key tool for health professionals to characterize the person's degree of dependence and plan care.

**Objectives:** The objectives were: (1) know the functioning components of older adults hospitalized in the National Network of Continuous Integrated Health Care (NNCIHC) in Portugal; and (2) compare the conceptual frameworks used in this network with the International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health (ICF).

**Methods:** A longitudinal retrospective study is made with 171,414 individuals aged 65 years and over. The Principal Components Analysis (PCA) was realized to reduce the number of variables, previously suggested by a scoping review, about the concepts that characterize the functionality. Then, a consensus meeting was held, where the items were matched with the ICF.

**Results:** The average age of the sample is 80.17 years old (SD = 7.383), predominantly female (59%), without a spouse (54%), and with <6 years of education (56.4%). Four concepts were grouped: mobility, life daily activities, instrumental activities, and cognitive status that demonstrated good internal consistency. Most items correspond to ICF, except for the item "taking medication."

**Conclusion:** Theoretical and conceptual similarities support the use of instruments based on the ICF in Portugal's healthcare network. We suggest that ICF also encompasses a specific dimension related to medication management, given its importance for people's health.

Keywords: functioning, older adults, ICF, long-term care, self-care

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Tzvi Dwolatzky, Technion Israel Institute of Technology, Israel

#### Reviewed by:

Monica Silveira Maia, Instituto Politécnico do Porto, Portugal Melissa Selb, Swiss Paraplegic Research, Switzerland Sinikka Tarvonen-Schröder, University of Turku, Finland

#### \*Correspondence:

Lara Pinho Imqp@uevora.pt

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 23 September 2021 Accepted: 21 January 2022 Published: 15 March 2022

#### Citation

Ramos A, Fonseca C, Pinho L, Lopes M, Brites R and Henriques A (2022) Assessment of Functioning in Older Adults Hospitalized in Long-Term Care in Portugal: Analysis of a Big Data. Front. Med. 9:780364. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.780364

# **INTRODUCTION**

The aging of the population poses a growing challenge on a global scale in regard to better respond to the needs of the older adults, particularly in terms of health care. With older age, there is an increased risk of developing chronic and degenerative diseases, which represent more than 50% of the global disease burden, with profound implications for independence and the use of health

care and services (1–3). In addition, death from chronic diseases has been increasing over time, rising from 67% of deaths worldwide in 2010 to 74% in 2019 (1). In Portugal, a recent study with people over 65 years old institutionalized or supported in day centers found that 68.2% had multimorbidity, that is, they suffered from more than one chronic disease (4). A recent study concluded, in a cross-sectional analysis, that people between 60 and 69 years old who suffer from three or more diseases fit into a complex morbidity profile, which over the years refers to those who develop a severe disability in carrying out activities of daily living and have a moderate risk of mortality (5). Moreover, multimorbidity significantly increases the risk of dependence when combined with conditions that affect cognitive and mental status (6, 7).

Thus, it is to be expected that older adults with multimorbidity have a higher risk of becoming dependent. Dependence can be defined as the inability to satisfy one or more needs, essential to the maintenance of life and well-being, without a supplementary or total action on the part of another (8, 9). As such, it is a product of the combination of impairment and need, which means that it is not just a loss of aptitude, faculty, or competence to perform one or more activities. The level of dependence varies, as it incurs the degree and type of disability. It can be permanent or temporary, which means that it can be prevented, reduced, or reversed, if there is an appropriate environment and assistance (10). Dependence is not necessarily restricted to self-care, but it is in this domain that it gains special importance for individuals and is particularly sensitive for health professionals. For the WHO, self-care can be understood as an ability for individuals, families, and communities to promote and maintain health, prevent disease and deal with dependence and disability with or without the support of health professionals (11).

Health-care professionals play a key role in promoting selfcare for the person with some degree of dependency. Functioning assessment is a key tool for health professionals to characterize the person's degree of dependence and plan care, being a useful tool for the assessment of health outcomes (12). To this end, the WHO developed the International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health (ICF) in a more comprehensive attempt to classify health concepts (13, 14). The ICF is a classification system, based on an integrative biopsychosocial health model, addressing functioning and disability (14). The ICF is composed of four constructs: Body Functions (b); Body Structure (s); Activity and Participation (d), and Environmental Factors (e). Each construct of ICF is arranged in a hierarchy (chapter, second, third, and fourth level domains), e.g., Chapter 2: Sensory Functions and Pain (b2); Second level: Seeing Functions (b210); Third level: Quality of vision (b2102); and Fourth level: Color vision (b21021) (14). The ICF is used internationally to describe health and functioning, and some of the health instruments have been mapped (15). Providing care with a high level of excellence is a priority in health systems, for the provision of efficient and effective services that result in ideal results for people, especially for dependent older adults, as they are more exposed to vulnerability (16, 17).

# National Network of Continuous Integrated Health Care (NNCIHC)

The increase in situations of dependence in self-care and the need to reduce the length of hospital stay posed new challenges to health teams and families, related to the preparation for discharge. To meet this emerging need, it was created in 2006 in Portugal, the National Network of Continuous Integrated Health Care (NNCIHC) (18). Its mission is to ensure the promotion of the continuity of care in an integrated manner to people in a situation of dependency, at any age, who need continued health care and social support, of a preventive, rehabilitative, or palliative nature, provided through a unit of inpatients or outpatient clinics and hospitals and domiciliary teams, comprising a set of public and private institutions (Decree-Law no. 101/2006, of June 6). This network has a few key characteristics that are important to highlight: (1) have a dual-advice, the Ministry of Health, and the Ministry of Labor and Social Solidarity, combining health care with social care; (2) focuses on dependency and functioning gains; (3) aims at the integration and continuity of care.

These inpatient units constitute three types of networks: Convalescence, Medium Duration and Rehabilitation, and Long-Term and Maintenance. The Convalescent Units have the objective of clinical and functional stabilization, being more advisable for people recovering from an acute process or decompensation of a chronic disease, with great recovery potential with a predictable stay of up to 30 consecutive days. The Medium Duration and Rehabilitation Units are designed for transitory situations, where, for the promotion of rehabilitation, autonomy, and control of the acute or chronic process, there is a need for hospitalization ranging from 30 to 90 days. The Long-Term and Maintenance Units are intended to ensure care that prevents and/or delays the exacerbation of the dependency condition, with a likely hospital stay of more than 90 days. This time frame is extended given that care is envisioned for people with chronic diseases of slow evolution and with a high degree of complexity, which cannot and is not advised to be provided at home (Decree-Law no. 101/2006). Before admission to the Network, people are submitted to a multidisciplinary assessment and, according to their recovery potential, they are placed in a certain Inpatient Unit. Since its creation and up to 2017, an integrated assessment, based on multiple variables, was used to assess the functioning of its users. However, there is a lack of evidence about the concepts that permit to evaluate the functional capacity of older people, subsequently, to understand the correspondence of these items with the domains of the ICF. To improve the evaluation of functionality, the NNCIHC implemented, in February of 2017, a framework for developing instruments: the ICF, to allow for a more rigorous definition of outcome indicators and international comparability. The data presented in the database prior to this date included various variables about the health conditions and level of functionality. Several studies report insufficient information on the performance and results of the NNCIHC in self-care capacity (10, 19, 20) so it is relevant to analyze its impact, until the introduction of a new measurement instrument.

Mobility capacity: walking, the performance of basic life activities and instruments, and cognitive status are equally important dimensions in self-care, in long-term care. Their relationship has been studied, and they are also facilitators or inhibitors of self-care capacity (21). In this way, we can analyze the data carefully, and understand the evolution of the functioning of the inpatients of the NNCIHC in further studies.

In this sense, the objectives of this research were: (1) know the functioning components of older adults hospitalized in the NNCIHC in Portugal; and (2) compare the conceptual frameworks used in this network with the ICF.

#### **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

# Type of Study and Sample

A longitudinal retrospective study is made with a sample of 171,414 older adults, aged 65 years and over and hospitalized in health units belonging to the NNCIHC. The Long-Term and Maintenance Units were the ones with the most hospitalized people (34.7%; N=59,516), followed by the Medium Term and Rehabilitation Units (34.4%; N=59,013) and, finally, the Convalescent Units (30.9%; N=52,885).

#### **Collect Data/Procedures**

After authorization from the National Data Protection Commission and the Ethics Committee, the informatics services of the NNCIHC provided the data without information that would allow the identification of patients. So, data were obtained by analyzing the records of health professionals, mostly nurses, on the portal of the NNCIHC, called Network GestCare, from 2010 to 2017.

After collecting data, we performed the following steps:

- 1) Analysis of the functioning components of older adults hospitalized in the NNCIHC in Portugal.
- Compare the conceptual frameworks used in this network with the ICF.

#### A New ICF-Based Instrument

In the Network GestCare set of information from the electronic health, the record is available, based on several items of validated international scales. The variables present included sociodemographic characteristics, health complaints, nutritional status, falls, mobility, physical autonomy based on Katz Index of Independence in Activities of Daily Living (22), instrumental autonomy on Instrumental Activities of Daily Living (23), emotional complaints and cognitive state, based on the Mini-Mental State Examination (24). The data received from the GestCare Network were the results of the assessment of patients in the units using the ICF-based instrument. This instrument is not validated yet, so we intend to analyze some of its variables and test its reliability.

## **Data Analysis**

Descriptive statistics were used to analyze the sociodemographic characteristics by type of care.

To address objective 1: assess to the variables that characterize the functioning concepts of older adults hospitalized in the

national network of integrated continuous health care in Portugal; we conducted the following steps:

- (a) Tested the construction of the concepts, a PCA was performed, as it is a multivariate exploratory analysis technique that transforms a set of correlated variables into a smaller set of independent variables. When studying a database with many information and variables, PCA was performed as one of the most common data reduction methods. It is a multivariate exploratory analysis technique that transforms a set of variables correlated with each other into a smaller set of independent variables, with linear combinations of the original variables, called main components (25). We can reduce it to a total of 22 variables (indicators) into 4 variables (concepts), to simplify the process of analysis.
- (b) Analyzed the importance of the different variables to the global concept. The Kaiser–Meyer–Olkin (KMO) was analyzed, and an examination of the commonalities ( $h^2$ ) was performed to identify which variables were more or less important, in terms of the variance explained for the analysis of the components. A value of 0.5 was defined as the acceptable lower limit for the inclusion of variables. Bartlett's test of sphericity presented a p < 0.001 in all concepts, so we reject the null hypothesis and conclude that the variables are significantly correlated.
- (c) Calculated Cronbach's α to analyze the internal consistency of the items and each of the domains (26). According to Murteira (27), missing's in big data, characterized by their high number of data, are irrelevant, so they were not included in the statistical analysis.

To address objective 2: compare the conceptual frameworks used in this network with the ICF, we conducted the following steps:

- Step 1) To match the variables of self-care with the ICF items, the focus group method was used, and an evaluation was performed by experts in the field. The criteria for belonging to the focus group were as follows: experience in functionality assessment and in-depth knowledge of the ICF. The focus group consisted of 5 participants (one physician, two nurses, and two physical therapists) and it was moderated by one of the group's researchers.
- Step 2) Analyzed the final concepts and their compatibility to the ICF, as in a previous study (15), the concepts and the relationship to the ICF items were discussed. All had more than 80% agreement, so there was no need to resolve convergences. We have taken the ICF linking rules into consideration in this process (28, 29).

#### **RESULTS**

# **Sociodemographic Characteristics**

The sample consisted of 171,414 older adults, with an average age of 80.17 years (SD = 7.383), between 65 and 109 years. Most of the sample is female (59.0%), does not have a spouse, given that 37.2% have the marital status of widowhood, 13.0% are single and 3.8% are divorced/separated and have <6 years of schooling

**TABLE 1** | Sociodemographic characterization of the sample (N = 171,414).

Sociodemographic variables	Global n (%)	Convalescent units n (%)	Medium term and rehabilitation units $n\ (\%)$	Long term and maintenance units n (%)
Age				
65–74	40,409 (23.6)	15,320 (29.0)	14,498 (24.6)	10,591 (17.8)
75–84	79,899 (46.6)	24,987 (47.2)	28,414 (48.1)	26,498 (44.5)
≥ 85	51,106 (29.6)	12,578 (23.8)	16,101 (27.3)	22,427 (37.7)
Sex				
Female	101,150 (59.0)	32,535 (61.5)	34,215 (58.0)	34,400 (57.8)
Male	70,264 (41.0)	20,350 (38.5)	24,798 (42.0)	25,116 (42.0)
Marital Status				
Single	19,945 (11.6)	6,193 (11.7)	6,332 (10.7)	7,420 (12.5)
Married	70,491 (41.2)	20,883 (39.5)	24,832 (42.1)	24,776 (41.6)
Divorced	5,782 (3.4)	2,018 (3.8)	2,166 (3.7)	1,598 (2.7)
Widow	57,076 (33.3)	17,578 (33.2)	19,510 (33.1)	19,988 (33.6)
Unknown	18,120 (0.2)	109 (0.2)	90 (0.2)	97 (0.2)
Missing	17,824(10.4)	6,104 (11.5)	6,083 (10,3)	5,637 (9.5)
Education (years)				
No education	33,596 (19.6)	8,244 (15.6)	10,933 (18,5)	14,419 (24.2)
1 to 6	51,879 (30.3)	15,802 (29.9)	18,564 (31,5)	17,513 (29.4)
7 to 12	3,395 (2.0)	1,087 (2.1)	1,346 (2,3)	962 (1.6)
≥ 13	3,164 (1.8)	1,047 (20)	1,248 (2,1)	869 (1.5)
Missing	79,380 (46.3)	26,705 (50.5)	26,922 (45.6)	25,753 (43.3)
Portugal Region				
Alentejo	15,165 (8.8)	4,913 (9.3)	4,668 (7.9)	5,584 (9.4)
Algarve	8,937 (5.2)	3,659 (6.9)	2,761 (4.7)	2,517 (4.2)
Center	42,802 (25.0)	11,937 (22.6)	15,233 (25.8)	15,632 (26.3)
Lisbon and Vale do Tejo	45,872 (26.8)	11,362 (21,5)	18,663 (31.6)	15,847 (26.6)
North	49,565 (28.9.5)	18,805 (35.6)	14,778 (25.0)	15,982 (26.9)
Missing	18,146 (5.3)	2,209 (4.2)	2,910 (4.9)	3,954 (6.6)

(56.4%) (**Table 1**). The number of individuals may be smaller in some of the analyzed variables, triggered by the existence of missing's (missing values).

## **Reliability Analysis**

The factors or components of self-care were selected according to the theoretical framework, a scoping review carried out previously (21) and with the objective of the study. These components include (1) mobility: walking; (2) Activities of Daily Living (ADL); (3) Instrumental Activities of Daily Living (IADL); and (4) cognitive state: orientation in time and space. The sample consisted of 159,084 assessments of the health status of the elderly.

The analysis of the commonalities (h<sup>2</sup>) is important to identify which variables are more or less important, in terms of the explained variance for the analysis of the components. In view of the literature (26), it was considered that variables with commonality lower than 0.5 have low explanatory power in the variance of the components, being defined as the acceptable lower limit for the inclusion of variables. It was found that the KMO statistic is an indicator of partial correlations between

high variables, namely in the concept of basic (KMO = 0.885) and instrumental (KMO = 0.917) activities. The concept related to mobility: walking (KMO = 0.743) and cognitive status (KMO = 0.593) assume lower values, probably due to the smaller number of items, respectively three and two, as shown in **Table 2**. Bartlett's test of sphericity presented a p < 0.001 in all concepts, so we concluded that the variables are significantly correlated.

The overall Cronbach's  $\alpha$  (for the 22 items) had a value of 0.95, demonstrating excellent internal consistency. Regarding the Cronbach's  $\alpha$  of the concepts, the cognitive state had the highest alpha ( $\alpha=0.97$ ), followed by the concept self-care: basic activities ( $\alpha=0.94$ ), the concept self-care: instrumental activities ( $\alpha=0.92$ ), and mobility: walking ( $\alpha=0.89$ ).

# Corresponding ICF Concepts

From the similarity analysis of the concept mapping obtained with the ICF, it is possible to verify that there is a correspondence between the cognitive state: orientation in time and space with the functions of orientation (b114), orientation in relation to time (b1140) and orientation in relation to place (b1141), inserted in the mental functions.

**TABLE 2** | Analysis of the main components and the alpha coefficients (N = 159,084).

Indicators	Concepts							
		N	lobility-walking					
		Compor	nent matrix		h²			
Walk in the street	0.932				0.869			
Use stairs	0.893				0.798			
Walk at home/inside buildings	0.895				0.800			
		Activiti	es of daily living (ADI	L)				
Use toilet, potty and/ or urinal (use, clean up, clothes, flush)			0.906		0.822			
Lay down/ Get up from the bed (move, transfer, walk)			0.905		0.818			
Sit down/ get up from chairs (move, transfer, walk)			0.902		0.814			
Get dressed/take off clothing (choose, prepare, and get dressed)			0.888		0.789			
Wash up/take a shower (go in/out, be, clean up)			0.852		0.725			
Control feces			0.818		0.668			
Control of urine			0.808		0.652			
Feed/eat (serve, prepare food, eat)			0.769		0.592			
		Instrumental a	activities of daily livin	ıg (IADL)				
Meal preparations			0.911		0.880			
Laundry			0.910		0.920			
Housework			0.909		0.925			
Shop			0.897		0.847			
Use transports			0.857		0.754			
Manage money			0.809		0.818			
Take medication			0.749		0.787			
Use of telephone			0.681		0.785			
		Cognitive state	-Time and space or	rientation				
Time and Space Orientation (global assessment)				0.995	0.990			
Space Orientation				0.960	0.921			
Time Orientation				0.970	0.941			
Cronbach's Alpha	0.889	0.938	0.922	0.974	0.951			
Kaiser- Meyer-Olkin	0.743	0.885	0.917	0.593				
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity	379,877.629	6,645,154.241	1,457,746.534	3,811,525.473				
	3	28	28	3				
	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.000				

The meaning of bold values is most relevant information in this table.

The concept of mobility, more particularly walking on the street, fits into walking long distances (d501), just as walking on stairs can translate into going up/down (d4551), just as walking at home/inside buildings is similar to walking short distances (d500).

Relatively, the activities of life that involve lying down/getting out of bed and sitting down or getting up from chairs fall under the ICF in changing the basic position of the body (d410). Using the toilet, potty, and/or urinal, as well as controlling the sphincters, its association in the ICF with care related to the excretion processes is suggested (d530). Dressing and undressing with similar semantics fits into dressing (d540), as well as washing/bathing with washing (d510) and eating/eating with eating (d550) and drinking (d650).

Instrumental life activities that include using transport fit in the ICF to the use of transports (d470); using the phone when using communication devices (d3600); housework chores to performing housework chores (d640); make purchases to buy (d6200) or the acquisition of goods and services (d620) and manage money for basic economic transactions (d860). Preparing meals uses exactly the same terminology (d630) as washing clothes (d6400).

More detailed information is shown in **Table 3**.

#### DISCUSSION

This study has two main objectives, first, we intend to know the functioning components of older adults hospitalized in the

TABLE 3 | Instrument's items x aligned with the corresponding ICF (International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health) concepts.

ICF	ICF	ICF chapter	Integ	rated assessment instrument	ICF correspondence
component	chapter	concepts	Concept	Items	-
Body functions (B)	B1	Mental functions	Cognitive state - time and space	Time and space orientation (global assessment)	b114 Orientation functions
			orientation	Time Orientation	b1140 Orientation to time
				Space Orientation	b1144 Orientation to space
Activities and	D4	Mobility	Mobility: walk	Walk in the street	d450 Walking: d4501 walking short or long distances
participation (D)				Use stairs	d455 Moving around: d4551 Going up and down stairs
				Walk at home/inside buildings	d450 Walking: d4500 Walking short distances
			Instrumental activities	Use transports	d470 Using transportation
			Basic activities	Lay down/ Get up from the bed (move, transfer, walk)	d410 Changing basic body position: d4100 Laying down; d4104 Standing
				Sit down/ get up from chairs (move, transfer, walk)	d410 Changing basic body position: d4103 Sitting; d4104 Standing
	D5	Self-care	Basic activities	Use toilet, potty and/ or urinal (use, clean up, clothes, flush)	d530 Toileting
				Get dressed/take off clothing (choose, prepare and get dressed)	d540 Dressing: d5400 Putting on clothes; d5401 taking off clothes; d5404 Choosing appropriate clothing
				Wash up/take a shower (go in/out, be, clean up)	d510 Washing oneself: d5101 Washing whole body
				Control feces	d530 Toileting: d5301 Regulating defecation
				Control of urine	d530 Toileting: d5300 Regulating urination
				Feed/eat (serve, prepare food, eat)	d550 Eating: d560 Drinking
	D3	Communication		Use of telephone	d360 Using communication devices and techniques: d3600 Using telecommunication devices
	D6	Domestic life	Instrumental	Meal preparations	d630 Preparing meals
			activities	Housework	d640 Doing housework
				Laundry	d640 Doing housework: d6400 Washing and drying clothes and garments
				Shop	d620 Acquisition of good and services: d6200 Shopping
	D8	Main life areas		Manage money	d860 Basic economic transactions
				Take medication	

NNCIHC in Portugal; and second, we aimed to compare the conceptual frameworks used in this network with ICF.

Regarding the sociodemographic profile, older adults between 65 and 74 years were hospitalized in greater numbers in Convalescence Units (29.0%) and less in Long-Term Units (17.8%). Older people (85 or over) were the most frequent in Long-Term and Maintenance Units (37.7%). While, in the Medium Duration and Rehabilitation groups, individuals aged between 75 and 84 years predominated (48.1%). Fluctuations in the three typologies were little accentuated in marital status, highlighting the absence of a spouse/sentimental partner. There was a great predominance of widowed and single/divorced women, with a greater number of married men. Older adults who did not attend school (42.7%) were more concentrated in Long-Term and Maintenance Units, probably related to the older age of people.

# Integrated Assessment Instrument and ICF Concepts

The principal components that described the functional capacity, used by health professionals from the NNCIHC, had excellent internal consistency. In the matrix of components, most of the very high correlation coefficients (> 0.8) are detected, which reinforces the results found for the sphericity test and the KMO measure.

So, regarding our second goal, it was possible to obtain correspondence with the ICF in almost all items present in the Integrated Assessment Instrument, with the exception of the item "Taking medications," as this concept is not in the ICF. However, we can fit it into the Self-Care dimension of the ICF. The item "Maintaining one's health," according to the ICF, refers to caring for oneself by doing what is required to look after one's health (11). We consider that taking medication is an activity that is

related to taking care of one's own health. Although it does not specify the taking of the medication, it is the category where the item "Taking medications" best fits. However, the definition of the concept itself does not clearly address medication management. Furthermore, we consider that this activity is extremely relevant for the maintenance of health, especially in the management of one or more chronic diseases, and should be considered as a unique dimension of self-care. A scoping review that evaluated interventions to improve self-care in patients with a chronic condition reported that maintenance behaviors focused primarily on physical activity (70%), food intake (59%), and medication intake (52%). However, monitoring of medication intake was rarely included (9%) and was mainly done in studies with patients with heart failure (15%) and asthma (20%) (30).

# **Components of Self-Care**

This study highlighted self-care as the main aspect of functioning that affects the lives of older adults. As reflected in the results, we developed concepts of functioning, which in turn interfere with self-care: mobility; basic activities; instrumental activities; and cognitive status. Self-care can be considered a broad concept that encompasses the other concepts (31), so there is a need for a systematic assessment of geriatric conditions (32). There are several factors that can influence self-care, such as taking sedative or psychotropic medications, cognitive impairment, depression, and a history of falling (33, 34). In this study, patients hospitalized in the NNCIHC present changes in self-care due to impairments in functioning caused either by disorders or temporary loss of function due to a specific situation, such as a fall.

The changes in self-care are related to the following disease-related factors, reported by Palmer (35) multimorbidity (difficulty in integrating self-care in all conditions); and life events that interact with the disease to interfere with healthy behavior. In the case of our sample, life events are diverse: dependence on life activities, need for teaching the person/informal caregiver, rehabilitation, post-surgical care, and pressure ulcers. It is also highlighted as a reason for hospitalization, the management of the caregiver's therapeutic regimen and rest, with the need for continuous integrated care.

The care models should describe more specific individual levels of activities and processes (36). A recent literature review defines a self-care model that encompasses functioning components related to body functions, cognition, and emotional functions, highlighting the importance of self-management of life activities (37).

#### Self-Care and the Person-Centered Care

Since people have specific individual and environmental characteristics, more and more person-centered care should be chosen in the healthcare units (38).

Person-centered care has increasingly demonstrated effectiveness in health outcomes, and functioning assessment is the key to promote self-care, as it allows for the assessment of the evolution of functional status and planning of care accordingly. Studies demonstrate the importance of person-centered care in increasing the activation of hospitalized older adults, enhancing their capacity for selfcare (30).

To implement person-centered care, we consider that there are other concepts that should be introduced in the evaluation of the functioning of older adults admitted to the NNCIHC, such as communication and environmental factors, such as support from networks (family, friends, other providers), given their interference in self-care. The Elderly Nursing Core Set (ENCS) is a recently constructed and validated instrument for the Portuguese population, which is already being used in research studies (4, 39) and addresses the concepts: self-care, learning, and mental functions, communication and social relationships. It was built using the ICF concepts and some of them coincide with those presented here. It is, however, organized differently and considers a fundamental concept, the environmental factors, which are not used in the NNCIHC. Several studies have emphasized the importance of environmental factors, such as social support. For example, in the USA, there are Acute Care Units for the Older Adults (ACE) which are based on a person-centered care model that objectives to prevent the loss of independence of the patient. In these units, functional status is assessed on admission and throughout hospitalization, considering the same domains: ADL, mobility, mood/affect, cognition, living situation, social support, and nutritional status (35). In a study developed with seniors over the age of 80, the results suggest that affectionate relationships are necessary for maximal adaptation in old age (40). Besides that, several studies have found that social support can have a significant positive effect on recovery from surgery, total mortality rates, healthcare utilization, depression, teenage pregnancy, and several other conditions. Most of these studies highlight the ability of social support to moderate or buffer the impact of psychosocial stress on physical and mental health (41, 42).

#### Limitations

As limitations to this study, we highlight the fact that we only have data until 2017. As of the year 2018, the data in the Integrated Continuous Health Care Network in Portugal have changed and it is for this reason that we only have data up to 2017.

#### CONCLUSION

Theoretical and conceptual similarities support the use of instruments based on the ICF in Portugal's national integrated continuing health care network. The mobility concepts: walking; life activities; instrumental activities and cognitive status: orientation in time and space, similarly to the ICF, contribute to measuring and understanding people's health status, self-care capacity, and functioning, particularly in the context of long-term care (43–46). We suggest that ICF also encompasses a specific dimension related to medication management, given its importance for people's health.

# **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/supplementary material, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The study was conducted according to the guidelines of the Declaration of Helsinki, and approved by the Ethics Committee of Scientific Research in the Areas of Human Health and Welfare of the University of Évora (report number 17036 and date of approval April 26, 2017). Written informed consent for participation was not required for this study in accordance with the national legislation and the institutional requirements.

## **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

AR contributed to conceptualization. AR, CF, RB, and LP contributed to methodology. AR and RB contributed to formal

analysis and software. CF, ML, and AH contributed to validation, writing, reviewing, and editing. CF and ML contributed to investigation, project administration, and funding acquisition. AR and LP contributed to writing original draft preparation and resources. RB contributed to data curation. All authors have read and agreed to the published version of the manuscript.

#### **FUNDING**

This research was funded by FEDER. Programa Interreg VA España-Portugal (POCTEP), Grant Number 0499\_4IE\_PLUS\_4\_E. This research received external funding for the PhD scholarship from the Foundation for Science and Technology, Portugal (to AR).

# **REFERENCES**

- Global Burden of Disease Collaborative Network 2020. Global Burden of Disease Study 2019. Results. Seattle, United States: IHME. (2019).
- Yeh K, Lin M, Liu L, Chen L, Peng L, Chen L. Functional decline and mortality in long-term care settings: Static and dynamic approach. *J Clin Gerontol Geriatr*. (2014) 13–17. doi: 10.1016/j.jcgg.2013.08.001
- Micheli K, Ratsika N, Vozikaki M, Chlouverakis G, Philalithis A. Family ties and functional limitation in the elderly: Results from the Survey of Health Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE). Arch Gerontol Geriatr. (2018) 78:23–9. doi: 10.1016/j.archger.2018.05.023
- Fonseca C, Pinho LG, Lopes MJ, Marques MC, Garcia-Alonso J. The Elderly Nursing Core Set and the cognition of Portuguese older adults: a crosssectional study. BMC Nurs. (2021). doi: 10.1186/s12912-021-00623-1
- Storeng SH, Vinjerui KH, Sund ER, Krokstad S. Associations between complex multimorbidity, activities of daily living and mortality among older Norwegians. A prospective cohort study: the HUNT Study, Norway. BMC Geriatr. (2020) 20:21. doi: 10.1186/s12877-020-1425-3
- Bao J, Chua K, Prina M, Prince M. Multimorbidity and care dependence in older adults: a longitudinal analysis of findings from the 10/66 study. BMC Public Health. (2019) 19:585. doi: 10.1186/s12889-019-6961-4
- Vetrano DL, Roso-Llorach A, Fernández S, et al. Twelve-year clinical trajectories of multimorbidity in a population of older adults. *Nat Commun.* (2020) 11:3223. doi: 10.1038/s41467-020-16780-x
- Colliére M.Cuidar... A primeira arte da vida. (2<sup>a</sup> Edição). Loures: Lusociência. (2003).
- 9. International Council of Nurses (ICN). CIPE® versão 2: Classificação Internacional para a prática de enfermagem. Lisboa: Ordem dos Enfermeiros. (2010).
- 10. Petronilho F. A alta hospitalar do doente dependente no autocuidado: decisões, destinos, padrões de assistência e de utilização dos recursos estudo exploratório sobre o impacte nas transições do doente e do familiar cuidador (Tese de Doutoramento). (2013). Available online at: http://hdl.handle.net/10451/10572
- 11. World Health Organization (WHO). WHO Guideline on Self-care Interventions for Health and Well-being. Geneva: WHO (2021).
- Ramos A, Fonseca C, and Henriques A. Developing and Managing Health Systems and Organizations for an Aging Society. In: Fonseca C, Mendes D, Mendes F, García-Alonso J, editors. *Handbook of Research on Health* Systems and Organizations for an Aging Society. IGI Global. (2020) pp. 62–68. doi: 10.4018/978-1-5225-9818-3.ch005
- Ustün TB, Chatterji S, Bickenbach J, Kostanjsek N, and Schneider M. The international classification of functioning, disability and health: a new tool for understanding disability and health. *Disability Rehabilitat*. 25:565–71. doi: 10.1080/0963828031000137063
- World Health Organization (WHO). International Classification of Functioning, Disability and Health. Geneva: WHO (2001).

- 15. Tucker CA, Cieza A, Riley AW, Stucki G, Lai JS, Bedirhan Ustun T. Concept analysis of the patient reported outcomes measurement information system (PROMIS<sup>®</sup>) and the international classification of functioning, disability and health (ICF). Quality of life Res. (2014) 23:1677–86. doi: 10.1007/s11136-014-0622-y
- Kingston A, Robinson L, Booth H, Knapp M, Jagger C. Projections of multimorbidity in the older population in England to 2035: estimates from the Population Ageing and Care Simulation (PACSim) model. *Age Ageing*. (2018) 47:374–80. doi: 10.1093/ageing/afx201
- Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD). The latest disease burden challenge: People with multiple chronic conditions. Health Reform: Meeting the Challenge of Ageing and Multiple Morbidities. Paris: OECD Publishing. (2011). doi: 10.1787/9789264122314-4-en
- 18. Pereira C, Fonseca C, Pinho L. A rede nacional de cuidados continuados integrados em Portugal. In Lopes, Sakellarides M. C. (coord.) Os cuidados de saúde face aos desafios do nosso tempo: contributos para a Gestão da Mudança. Imprensa da Universidade de Évora. (2021) pp. 39–51. https://doi.org/10.24902/uevora.21
- Gonçalves A. Estudo da adequação da Rede Nacional de Cuidados Continuados Integrados às necessidades da população: o conhecimento da realidade como instrumento de apoio à gestão (Dissertação de Mestrado). (2013). Available online at: https://bibliotecadigital.ipb.pt/bitstream/10198/ 8185/3/Ana\_Goncalves\_MGO\_2010\_GUS.pdf
- Teixeira G. O autocuidado como resultado sensível ao cuidado de enfermagem nos cuidados continuados integrados (Dissertação de Mestrado). (2013). Available online at: http://hdl.handle.net/10400.26/16020
- Ramos A, Fonseca C, and Henriques A. Needs of fundamental care in elderly with dependence on self-care in context of long-term care: a scoping review. *Int J Curr Res.* (2017) 9:53970–6.
- Katz S, Ford S, Moskowitz R, Jackson B, and Jaffe M. Studies of illness in the aged: the index of ADL; a standardized measure of biological and psychosocial function. *JAMA*. (1963) 185:914–9. doi: 10.1001/jama.1963.03060120024016
- Lawton M, and Brody E. Assessment of older people: self-maintaining and instrumental activities of daily living. *Gerontologist*. (1969) 9:179–86. doi: 10.1093/geront/9.3\_Part\_1.179
- Folstein M, Folstein S, and Mchugh P. (1975). "Mini-mental state": a Practical Method for Grading the Cognitive State of Patients for the Clinician. *Journal of Psychiatric Research* 12. 189–198. doi: 10.1016/0022-3956(75)90026-6
- Jolliffe I. Principal component analysis. In: Everitt BS, Howell DC, editors. Encyclopedia of Statistics in Behavioral Science. Springer (2005). doi: 10.1002/0470013192.bsa501
- Peterson RA. A meta-analysis of cronbach's coefficient alpha. Journal of Consumer Research. (1994) 21:381–91. doi: 10.1086/209405
- 27. Murteira B. Probabilidades e Estatística (vol 2). Lisboa: McGraw-Hill. (1990).
- Cieza A, Geyh S, Chatterji S, Kostanjsek N, Ustün B, Stucki G. ICF linking rules: an update based on lessons learned. J Rehabil Med. (2005) 37:212–8. doi: 10.1080/16501970510040263

- Cieza A, Fayed N, Bickenbach J, Prodinger B. Refinements of the ICF Linking Rules to strengthen their potential for establishing comparability of health information. *Disabil Rehabil.* (2019) 41:574–83. doi: 10.3109/09638288.2016.1145258
- Riegel B, Westland H, Iovino P, Barelds I, Bruins Slot J, Stawnychy MA, et al. Characteristics of self-care interventions for patients with a chronic condition: A scoping review. *Int J Nurs Stud.* (2021) 116:103713. doi: 10.1016/j.ijnurstu.2020.103713
- Matarese M, Lommi M, De Marinis MG, and Riegel B. A systematic review and integration of concept analyses of self-care and related concepts. *J Nurs Scholarsh.* (2018) 50:296–305. doi: 10.1111/jnu.12385
- Seematter-Bagnoud L, Büla C. Brief assessments and screening for geriatric conditions in older primary care patients: a pragmatic approach. *Public Health Rev.* (2018) 39:8. doi: 10.1186/s40985-018-0086-7
- Tarvonen-Schröder S, Niemi T, Hurme S, Koivisto M. Fall assessment in subacute inpatient stroke rehabilitation using clinical characteristics and the most preferred stroke severity and outcome measures. *Eur J Physiotherapy*. (2021) 1–13. doi: 10.1080/21679169.2021.1960600
- Xu T, Clemson L, O'Loughlin K, Lannin NA, Dean C, Koh G. Risk factors for falls in community stroke survivors: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Arch Phys Med Rehabil.* (2018) 99:563–73.e5. doi: 10.1016/j.apmr.2017.06.032
- 35. Palmer RM. The acute care for elders unit model of care. *Geriatrics*. (2018) 3:59. doi: 10.3390/geriatrics3030059
- Morgado B, Fonseca C, Lopes M, and Pinho L. Components of care models that influence functionality in people over 65 in the context of long-term care: integrative literature review BT - gerontechnology III. In: García-Alonso J. Fonseca C, eds. Springer International Publishing. (2021) p. 324–335. doi: 10.1007/978-3-030-72567-9\_30
- Son Y-J, Yoon H-K. A concept analysis on patient-centered care in hospitalized older adults with multimorbidity. J Korean Crit Care Nurs. (2019) 12:61–72. doi: 10.34250/jkccn.2019.12.2.61
- Pinho LG, Lopes MJ, Correia T, Sampaio F, Arco H, Mendes A, et al. Patient-Centered Care for Patients with Depression or Anxiety Disorder: An Integrative Review. J Pers Med. (2021) 11:776. doi: 10.3390/jpm110 80776
- Lopes MJ, Pinho LG, Fonseca C, Goes M, Oliveira H, García-Alonso J, et al. Functioning and cognition of Portuguese older adults attending in residential homes and day centers: a comparative study. *J Environ Res Public Health* Special Issue. (2021) 18:7030. doi: 10.3390/ijerph18137030
- 40. Cicirelli VG. Attachment relationships in old age. *J Soc Pers Relat.* (2010) 27:191–9. doi: 10.1177/0265407509360984

- Leahy-Warren P. Social support theory. In: Theories guiding Nursing Research and Practice: Making Nursing Knowledge Development Explicit. Springer Publishing Company (2014). p. 85–101. doi: 10.1891/9780826164056.0006
- Oh A, Patel K, Boscardin WJ, Max W, Stephens C, Ritchie CS, et al. Social Support and Patterns of Institutionalization Among Older Adults: A Longitudinal Study. J Am Geriatr Soc. (2019) 67:2622–7. doi: 10.1111/jgs.16184
- 43. World Health Organization (WHO). Self care for health: a handbook for community health workers and volunteers. Geneve: WHO. (2013).
- 44. Geyh S, Cieza A, Kollerits B, Grimby G, Stucki G. Content comparison of health-related quality of life measures used in stroke based on the international classification of functioning, disability and health (ICF): a systematic review. *Qual Life Res.* (2007) 16:833–51. doi: 10.1007/s11136-007-9174-8
- 45. Botelho M. Autonomia Funcional em Idosos: Caracterização multidimensional em idosos utentes de um centro de saúde urbano (Tese de Doutoramento). (1999). Available online at: https://run.unl.pt/bitstream/10362/15165/1/Botelho%20Maria%20Amalia%20TD%201999.PDF.
- Lopes H, Mateus C, Hernández-Quevedo C. Ten years after the creation of the portuguese national network for long-term care in 2006: achievements and challenges. *Health Policy*. (2018) 122:210–6. doi: 10.1016/j.healthpol.2018.01.001

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Ramos, Fonseca, Pinho, Lopes, Brites and Henriques. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.







# **Psychotropic Medication Use Is Associated With Greater 1-Year Incidence of Dementia After COVID-19 Hospitalization**

Yun Freudenberg-Hua 1,2,3\*, Alexander Makhnevich 2,3,4, Wentian Li<sup>2</sup>, Yan Liu<sup>2</sup>, Michael Qiu<sup>2</sup>, Allison Marziliano 2,3,4, Maria Carney 2,3,4, Blaine Greenwald 1,2,3, John M. Kane 1,2,3, Michael Diefenbach<sup>2,3,4</sup>, Edith Burns<sup>2,3,4</sup>, Jeremy Koppel<sup>1,2,3</sup> and Liron Sinvani<sup>2,3,4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Psychiatry, Zucker Hillside Hospital, Northwell Health, Glen Oaks, NY, United States, <sup>2</sup> The Feinstein Institutes for Medical Research, Northwell Health, Manhasset, NY, United States, 3 Donald and Barbara Zucker School of Medicine at Hofstra/Northwell, Hempstead, NY, United States, <sup>4</sup> Department of Medicine, Donald and Barbara Zucker School of Medicine at Hofstra Northwell, Hempstead, NY, United States

Background: COVID-19 has been associated with an increased risk of incident dementia (post-COVID dementia). Establishing additional risk markers may help identify at-risk individuals and guide clinical decision-making.

Methods: We investigated pre-COVID psychotropic medication use (exposure) and 1-year incidence of dementia (outcome) in 1,755 patients (>65 years) hospitalized with COVID-19. Logistic regression models were used to examine the association, adjusting for demographic and clinical variables. For further confirmation, we applied the Least Absolute Shrinkage and Selection Operator (LASSO) regression and a machine learning (Random Forest) algorithm.

**Results:** One-year incidence rate of post-COVID dementia was 12.7% (N = 223). Pre-COVID psychotropic medications (OR = 2.7, 95% CI: 1.8-4.0, P < 0.001) and delirium (OR = 3.0, 95% CI: 1.9-4.6, P < 0.001) were significantly associated with greater 1-year incidence of post-COVID dementia. The association between psychotropic medications and incident dementia remained robust when the analysis was restricted to the 423 patients with at least one documented neurological or psychiatric diagnosis at the time of COVID-19 admission (OR = 3.09, 95% CI: 1.5-6.6, P = 0.002). Across different drug classes, antipsychotics (OR = 2.8, 95% CI: 1.7-4.4, P < 0.001) and mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants (OR = 2.4, 95% CI: 1.39-4.02, P = 0.001) displayed the greatest association with post-COVID dementia. The association of psychotropic medication with dementia was further confirmed with Random Forest and LASSO analysis.

Conclusion: Confirming prior studies we observed a high dementia incidence in older patients after COVID-19 hospitalization. Pre-COVID psychotropic medications were associated with higher risk of incident dementia. Psychotropic medications may be risk markers that signify neuropsychiatric symptoms during prodromal dementia, and not mutually exclusive, contribute to post-COVID dementia.

Keywords: COVID-19, dementia, cognitive impairment, post-COVID, psychotropic medication, geriatric

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Yan Press Ben-Gurion University of the Negev, Israel

#### Reviewed by:

Enrico Mossello. University of Florence, Italy Siti Setiati. University of Indonesia, Indonesia

#### \*Correspondence:

Yun Freudenberg-Hua vfreuden@northwell.edu

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 22 December 2021 Accepted: 15 February 2022 Published: 18 March 2022

#### Citation:

Freudenberg-Hua Y, Makhnevich A, Li W, Liu Y, Qiu M, Marziliano A, Carney M, Greenwald B, Kane JM, Diefenbach M, Burns E, Koppel J and Sinvani L (2022) Psychotropic Medication Use Is Associated With Greater 1-Year Incidence of Dementia After COVID-19 Hospitalization. Front. Med. 9:841326. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.841326

# INTRODUCTION

Emerging literature suggests that neurological and psychiatric disorders are common complications of Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19), caused by the Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) infection (1, 2). COVID-19 has also been associated with an increased risk of incident dementia (post-COVID dementia) (3–5). Taquet et al. found that the 6-month post-COVID dementia incidence was 2-fold higher than the incidence following influenza (4). As typical in dementia syndromes, this risk was predominantly seen in older adults and appeared to be correlated with disease severity, as those requiring hospitalization for COVID-19 had higher rates of subsequent dementia (4, 5).

Identification of risk markers associated with post-COVID dementia is important to guide clinical decision-making as well as future research on preventative measures in at-risk individuals. Recent large studies using electronic health record (EHR) data have investigated the interplay of psychiatric illness and COVID-19. Their findings indicate that not only does COVID-19 have profound mental health sequelae for those previously healthy, but pre-existing psychiatric illness was associated with worse short-term outcomes including mortality (6, 7). Yet, these studies did not evaluate the use of pre-COVID psychotropic medications.

In non-COVID studies there is conflicting evidence regarding the association between psychotropic medications and dementia risk (8–11). Interestingly, several COVID-related studies have even reported potentially beneficial effects of psychotropic medications (e.g., antidepressants) in preventing SARS-CoV-2 infection, severe illness, and mortality (12–14). Given that psychotropic medications are broadly prescribed among older adults (15–17) and their use is potentially modifiable, the role of psychotropic medications in incident post-COVID dementia requires systematic investigation.

In this article, we leveraged EHR data of 1,755 older adults (≥65 years) hospitalized for COVID-19 to: (1) determine the 1-year incidence rate of post-COVID dementia; (2) assess the association between pre-COVID psychotropic medication use and post-COVID incident dementia; and (3) explore the association between different classes and types of psychotropic medications and post-COVID incident dementia.

# **METHODS**

## Study Design and Population

This retrospective cohort study was performed within Northwell Health, a large integrated academic health system in the greater New York metropolitan area, and conducted following the statement of Standard Reporting of Observational Studies in Epidemiology (STROBE) (18) (Supplementary Table 1). The study protocol was approved by the local Institutional Review Board.

Demographic and clinical data was extracted from the EHR by the data management team. We included adults aged 65 years or older, who were hospitalized in one of 11 health system hospitals between March 1st, 2020 and April 20th, 2020, with a positive SARS-CoV-2 test result (19). Index COVID-19 hospitalization

was defined as the first admission with a SARS-CoV-2 infection confirmed by a positive reverse-transcriptase-polymerase-chain-reaction (RTPCR) test in nasopharyngeal specimens. Inclusion for this study required that patients were discharged alive after their index admission and had at least one follow-up visit within the health system (outpatient, inpatient, or emergency department) by April 20th, 2021. Patients were excluded if they had a previous diagnosis of dementia or cognitive impairment [International Classification of Diseases, Tenth Revision, Clinical Modification (ICD-10) codes starting with F01, F02, F03, F04, F09, G30, G31, G32, and R41] prior to the index admission or if they were prescribed a medication used for dementia (Supplementary Table 2; Figure 1).

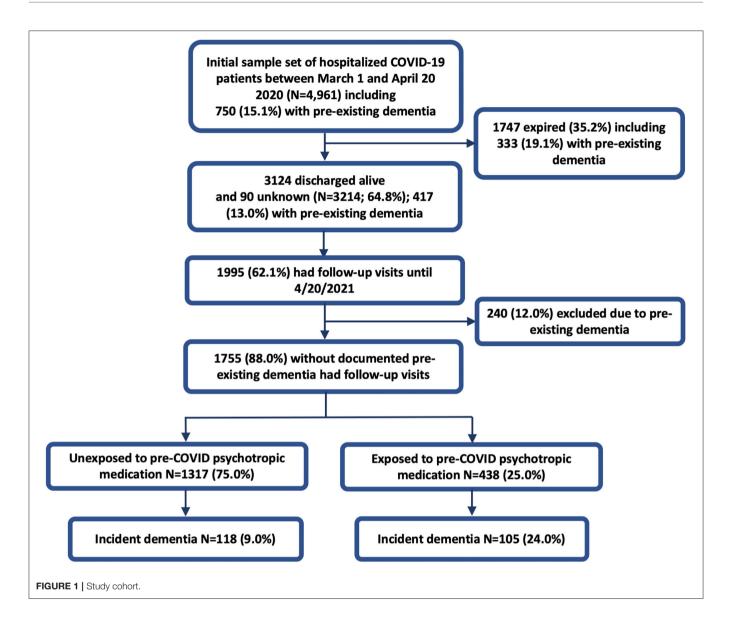
#### **Outcome Variable**

The primary outcome was 1-year incident dementia, defined as either of the following: (1) any new diagnosis of dementia or cognitive impairment (ICD-10 codes starting with F01, F02, F03, F04, F05, F09, G30, G31, G32, and R41) that was recorded in the EHR during any follow-up visit until April 20th, 2021; and/or (2) a new prescription for medications used for dementia (Supplementary Table 2). One-year incidence of post-COVID dementia was compared between patients with documented use of at least one psychotropic medication prior to the index COVID-19 hospitalization (pre-COVID) vs. patients without pre-COVID psychotropic medication use (defined below).

# Psychotropic Medication Use, Demographic and Clinical Variables

Pre-COVID psychotropic medication use was defined as any documented prescription before the index COVID-19 hospitalization (Supplementary Table 2). The antipsychotics, antidepressants, anticonvulsants and mood stabilizers (including lithium), benzodiazepines, and antiparkinson medications. We extracted pre-COVID psychotropic "home medications" as recorded in the "admission medication reconciliation" document, as well as those prescribed within the first 24 h of the index admission. During the initial pandemic peak, home medications were often entered directly into the hospital orders rather than being reconciled separately in the appropriate location. The "home medications" filled at registered pharmacies in New York were automatically populated into the EHR leading to comprehensive documentation. Based on the guiding pharmacological principles of treating delirium in acutely medically ill (20), new psychotropic medications were not initiated as standing medication to treat delirium in the first 24 h. Psychotropic medications ordered "as needed" (i.e., pro re nata) for behavioral symptoms during index admission were excluded. Neurological and psychiatric diagnoses (ICD-10F codes and G codes, I6x, and R56) were extracted from "past medical history" of index admission.

Demographic variables included age, sex, chart documented race (Asian, Black, White, "other or unknown"), and ethnicity (Hispanic or Other). Patient characteristics included dichotomized smoking history ("current or formal smoker" or "never smoker"); body mass index (BMI), which was calculated from weight and height, using the formula BMI



= weight (kg)/height (m)<sup>2</sup>; and comorbidity index, which was derived using the Charlson Comorbidity Index without the age component of the score (21, 22). BMI < 14 (below one percentile of our data; N = 20) was regarded as missing, due to likely data input errors. Clinical variables representing severity of the acute COVID-19 illness included the Modified Early Warning Score (MEWS) (23) at the time of admission and highest level of oxygen requirement during index hospitalization. The MEWS is an objective score designed to assess severity of illness (23). The highest level of oxygen support during the index COVID-19 admission were collapsed into three categories (in increasing order of severity): "0" for room air or nasal cannula; "1" for Venturi Mask, non-rebreather, high flow, and non-invasive positive-pressure ventilation; "2" for invasive mechanical ventilation. Delirium during the index COVID-19 hospitalization was defined as ICD10 code F05.

# **Statistical Analysis**

We applied several types of analyses to investigate the association between predictor variables and post-COVID incident dementia. First, unadjusted analyses included Fisher's exact or Chi-square tests for categorical factors as well as *t*-test or its non-parametric version (Wilcoxon test), if needed, for continuous variables. Second, multivariable (multiple) logistic regression with corresponding variable selection was utilized. Multivariable logistic regression was also performed in the subgroup including only patients with at least one documented history of neurological or psychiatric diagnosis. For Cox proportional hazard ratio model, we calculated time-to-event (days) based on time point of index COVID-19 admission, time point of first dementia diagnosis and time point of last follow-up visit without a dementia diagnosis. Two additional methods were applied to confirm the robustness of multiple regression

results. First, we applied a machine learning algorithm—random forest (RF) (24) to identify the importance of the predictor variables for outcome prediction (25). RF has been frequently used in EHR data due to its robustness to noise, such as collinearity, in high dimensional data (26, 27). Next, we applied Least Absolute Shrinkage and Selection Operator (LASSO) regression to minimize overfitting of variables (28) (**Supplementary Material**). Using these performance-based methods to evaluate input variables can be considered as an alternative to the *p*-values in a regression model (29). Lastly, in secondary exploratory analyses, we evaluated associations between individual psychotropic medications and post-COVID dementia using univariable Fisher's exact test.

All statistical analyses were carried out on the R platform (version 4.0.3) (30) (https://www.r-project.org). The R statistical packages used for this study include glmnet package for LASSO, randomForest package for RF and imputation for missing values, and tableone (31) for presentation. A power analysis for testing the association of an individual medication with the outcome was performed using two-sample test for proportions with unequal sample sizes and implemented in pwr package (32).

#### **RESULTS**

# Incidence of Post-COVID Dementia and Unadjusted Analysis

Of the 4,961 older adults hospitalized with COVID-19 between March 1st, 2020 to April 20th, 2020 that were previously reported (19), 1,755 patients (mean age 75.3 years) without pre-COVID dementia had at least one follow-up visit in Northwell within 1-year following the index COVID-19 admission (Figure 1; Table 1). A total of 223 (12.7%) patients developed incident dementia within 1-year follow-up. Of the 438 (25.0%) patients exposed to at least one pre-COVID psychotropic medication, 105 (24.0%) developed dementia, compared to 118 (9.0%) of the 1,317 patients without the exposure (OR = 3.20, 95% CI: 2.37--4.32, Fisher's exact  $P = 1.19 \times 10^{-14}$ ) who developed dementia. Among the psychotropic medication users, 121 were on antipsychotics, 244 on antidepressants, 110 on benzodiazepines, 95 on mood stabilizers or anticonvulsants, and 46 on antiparkinson medications. Univariable analysis (Table 1) demonstrated that age, BMI, Comorbidity Index, delirium during index COVID-19 admission, prior use of antipsychotics, antidepressants, benzodiazepines and mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants, were significantly associated with a higher risk of incident post-COVID dementia.

# **Multiple Regression Analysis**

We applied three multiple regression models. **Model 1** examined the relationship between "any psychotropic medication" use and post-COVID dementia, adjusting for age, gender, race, ethnicity, BMI, smoking history, Comorbidity Index, MEWS, highest level of oxygen requirement, and delirium. Pre-COVID use of any psychotropic medication was significantly associated with post-COVID dementia (OR = 2.68, 95% CI: 1.79-4.01, P < 0.001) (**Table 2**, Model 1). Model 2 examined the association of each class of psychotropic

medications (i.e., antipsychotics, antidepressants, mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants, benzodiazepines, and antiparkinson medications listed in Supplementary Table 2), adjusting for all variables in Model 1, except for "any psychotropic medication." After adjusting, antipsychotics and mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants remained significant (Table 2, Model 2). Model 3 included all variables that were significant at P < 0.05 in Model 2. In Model 3 (Table 2), antipsychotic medications (OR = 2.75, 95% CI: 1.69-4.38, P < 0.001) and mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants (OR = 2.39, 95% CI: 1.39-4.02, P = 0.001) were associated with a more than 2-fold increased risk of incident post-COVID dementia. Additionally, delirium during the index COVID-19 admission was associated with a 2-fold increased risk of incident post-COVID dementia (OR = 2.36, 95% CI: 1.65–3.35, P < 0.001). Model 3 also demonstrated that each additional year of age was associated with a 5% increase of post-COVID dementia (OR = 1.05, 95% CI: 1.03--1.07, P < 0.001) and each unit increase of the comorbidity index was associated with a 6% increased risk of post-COVID dementia (OR = 1.07, 95% CI: 1.02-1.12, P = 0.009). On the other hand, each unit increase of BMI was associated with a 4% decreased risk of post-COVID dementia (OR = 0.96, 95% CI: 0.93--0.99, P = 0.003) (**Table 2**). Furthermore, we analyzed hazard ratios (HR) for incident dementia using days between the index COVID-19 hospitalization and dementia diagnosis for the variables in Model 1 and Model 2 (Supplementary Table 3). The results of HRs are comparable with the ORs.

We further performed a sensitivity analysis in the subset of 423 patients who had at least one neurological and psychiatric diagnosis that were documented during the index COVID-19 hospitalization, adjusting for all variables in **Model 1**. Pre-COVID psychotropic medication use remained significantly associated with post-COVID dementia (OR = 3.09, 95% CI: 1.52-6.57, P = 0.002; **Supplementary Table 4**).

#### **Secondary Unadjusted Analyses**

In exploratory secondary unadjusted analyses, we examined the unadjusted association between individual psychotropic medications and post-COVID dementia (see sample size power analysis in **Supplementary Figure 1**). Among the top 20 most frequently prescribed medications in our cohort, valproic acid (OR = 11.57, 95% CI: 3.59--38.18, P < 0.001), haloperidol (OR = 8.44, 95% CI: 3.19-21.83, P < 0.001), mirtazapine (OR = 6.02, 95% CI: 3.12--11.34, P < 0.001), levetiracetam (OR = 5.91, 95% CI: 3.17--10.80, P < 0.001), clonazepam (OR = 3.97, 95% CI: 1.58--9.16, P = 0.002), quetiapine (OR = 3.49, 95% CI: 1.64--8.61, P = 0.001), and escitalopram (OR = 3.49, 95% CI: 1.54--7.33, P = 0.002) were significantly associated with increased risk for post-COVID dementia (at Bonferroni corrected P-value threshold of <0.0025) (**Table 3**).

The lack of association of post-COVID dementia with COVID-19 severity, as measured by MEWS and highest level of oxygen delivery, is counterintuitive. We therefore asked whether MEWS/oxygen delivery (e.g., information on COVID-19 severity) is to a certain extent included in the delirium variable. In unadjusted analysis, MEWS were associated with delirium (OR = 1.19, P = 0.004), but this association could be explained by

TABLE 1 | Patient demographics and characteristics stratified by post-COVID incident dementia (unadjusted).

Variable	Level	No incident dementia	Incident dementia	P-value	Missing (%)
N		1,532	223		
Sex (%)	F	669 (43.7)	103 (46.2)	0.53	0
	M	863 (56.3)	120 (53.8)		
Age [mean (SD)]		74.85 (7.46)	78.40 (8.02)	< 0.001	0
Race (%)	Asian	103 (6.7)	13 (5.8)	0.05	0
	Black	389 (25.4)	43 (19.3)		
	Other or unknown	362 (23.6)	47 (21.1)		
	White	678 (44.3)	120 (53.8)		
Ethnicity (%)	Hispanic	237 (16.2)	27 (12.6)	0.2	4.6
	Non-hispanic	1,222 (83.8)	188 (87.4)		
Smoking (%)	No	1,408 (93.9)	196 (92.9)	0.69	2.5
	Yes	92 (6.1)	15 (7.1)		
BMI [mean (SD)]		27.61 (5.94)	25.47 (6.05)	< 0.001	4.1
Comorbidity index [mean (SD)]		3.25 (2.85)	4.12 (3.00)	< 0.001	0.1
MEWS [mean (SD)]		3.48 (1.16)	3.63 (1.30)	0.13	18.9
Highest oxygen delivery (%)	0	1,068 (69.7)	162 (72.6)	0.01	0
	1	319 (20.8)	34 (15.2)		
	2	145 (9.5)	27 (12.1)		
Delirium (%)	No	1,351 (88.2)	151 (67.7)	< 0.001	0
	Yes	181 (11.8)	72 (32.3)		
Antipsychotic (%)	No	1,449 (94.6)	185 (83.0)	< 0.001	0
	Yes	83 (5.4)	38 (17.0)		
Antidepressant (%)	No	1,345 (87.8)	166 (74.4)	< 0.001	0
	Yes	187 (12.2)	57 (25.6)		
Benzodiazepine (%)	No	1,444 (94.3)	201 (90.1)	0.03	0
	Yes	88 (5.7)	22 (9.9)		
Mood stabilizer/ anticonvulsant %)	No	1,468 (95.8)	192 (86.1)	<0.001	0
	Yes	64 (4.2)	31 (13.9)		
Antiparkinson (%)	No	1,496 (97.7)	213 (95.5)	0.1	0
	Yes	36 (2.3)	10 (4.5)		
Any psychotropic (%)	No	1,199 (78.3)	118 (52.9)	< 0.001	0
	Yes	333 (21.7)	105 (47.1)		

Ethnicity, Hispanic or not-Hispanic; Smoking, "No" is defined as never smoker and "Yes" as current or past smoker; BMI, body mass index; Comorbidity Index, Charlson Comorbidity Index without the age component; MEWS, Modified Early Warning Score. Highest Oxygen Delivery: the highest level of oxygen support during index hospitalization. "0": room air or nasal cannula; "1": Venturi Mask, non-rebreather, high flow, non-invasive positive-pressure ventilation; "2": invasive mechanical ventilation. Any Psychotropic: medications including all subcategories of psychotropic medications: antipsychotics, antidepressants, benzodiazepines, mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants (including lithium), and Parkinson's disease medications (Antiparkinson).

age (OR = 1.09, P = 0.24 after adjusting for age). Levels of oxygen support was not associated delirium (OR = 1.14, P = 0.20) in unadjusted analysis.

From all patients who did not expire during the index hospitalization (N=3,214), 1995 (62.1%) had available 1-year follow-up data within our health system. We compared the demographic and clinical variables between those with and without follow-ups (potentially seeking care elsewhere; **Supplementary Table 5**). Among relevant features for post-COVID dementia, significantly higher comorbidity index (3.46 vs. 2.61, P < 0.001), higher BMI (27.65 vs. 26.81, P = 0.005), as well as higher proportion of exposure to "Any Psychotropic" (30.9 vs. 25.4%, P = 0.001) were observed in those with

follow-ups. However, antipsychotic medications (8.8 vs. 8.4%, P = 0.74) and mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants (6.0 vs. 4.8%, P = 0.15), the two classes highly associated with post-COVID dementia, did not differ significantly between the two groups.

# Random Forest (RF) Analyses and LASSO Regression

Next, we applied RF to determine the importance of predictor variables in Model 2, in predicting post-COVID dementia. Using the parameters optimized for unequal sample sizes, the RF model had an out-of-bag (OOB) error rate of 25.41%. The importance of a variable for the prediction

TABLE 2 | Multivariable logistic regression for variables associated with 1-year incident dementia in older adults hospitalized with COVID-19 (n = 1,755).

		Model 1			Model 2		Model 3			
Predictors	OR	95% CI	р	OR	95% CI	р	OR	95% CI	р	
Age	1.03	1.00 – 1.06	0.04	1.04	1.01 – 1.07	0.01	1.05	1.03 – 1.07	<0.001	
Sex (ref = "female")	0.84	0.57 - 1.24	0.37	0.83	0.56 - 1.22	0.34				
Race, Asian (ref = "white")	1.09	0.47 - 2.29	0.83	1.07	0.46 - 2.24	0.87				
Race, Black (ref = "white")	0.68	0.40 - 1.12	0.14	0.66	0.39 - 1.10	0.12				
Race, other/unknown (ref = "white")	1.17	0.61 - 2.18	0.63	1.19	0.62 - 2.24	0.59				
Ethnicity (ref = "hispanic")	1.13	0.57 - 2.31	0.74	1.1	0.55 - 2.25	0.80				
Smoking	0.86	0.39 - 1.73	0.69	0.88	0.40 - 1.78	0.74				
BMI	0.96	0.93 - 1.00	0.04	0.96	0.93 - 1.00	0.04	0.96	0.93 - 0.99	0.003	
Comorbidity index	1.07	1.00 - 1.14	0.06	1.07	1.00 - 1.14	0.04	1.07	1.02 - 1.12	0.009	
Delirium	3.01	1.94 - 4.63	<0.001	2.78	1.77 - 4.32	<0.001	2.36	1.65 – 3.35	<0.001	
MEWS	0.99	0.82 - 1.19	0.92	1	0.82 - 1.19	0.97				
Highest oxygen delivery	1.18	0.88 - 1.57	0.27	1.19	0.88 - 1.58	0.25				
Any psychotropic	2.68	1.79 – 4.01	<0.001							
Antipsychotic				2.27	1.20 - 4.19	0.01	2.75	1.69 - 4.38	<0.001	
Mood stabilizer/ anticonvulsant				2.48	1.25 – 4.72	0.007	2.39	1.39 - 4.02	0.001	
Antidepressant				1.59	0.97 - 2.53	0.06				
Benzodiazepine				1.36	0.66 - 2.64	0.39				
Antiparkinson				1.36	0.47 - 3.38	0.54				

OR, odds ratio; For binary variables Smoking, Delirium, Any Psychotropic, Antipsychotic, Mood Stabilizer/Anticonvulsant, Antidepressant, Benzodiazepine, and Antiparkinson, the reference values were "No" or "not exposed." Ethnicity, Hispanic or not-Hispanic; Smoking, never smoker or current/past smoker; BMI, body mass index; Comorbidty Index, Charlson Comorbity Index, MEWS, Modified Early Warning Score. Highest Oxygen Delivery: Highest level of oxygen support during index hospitalization; Any Psychotropic: medications including all subcategories of psychotropic medications: antipsychotics, antidepressants, benzodiazepines, mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants (including lithium), and Parkinson's disease medications (Antiparkinson). Significant P values are in bold.

accuracy is measured by "Mean Decrease Accuracy," which represents how much predictive accuracy is lost if a variable is removed from the model. A higher importance score indicates that the variable is more useful for the prediction of incident post-COVID dementia. The model identified the following as the most relevant predictors of incident post-COVID dementia (in declining order of importance): delirium, antipsychotics, mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants, Comorbidity Index, benzodiazepines, and antidepressants (Supplementary Figure 2).

Finally, we applied LASSO regression, which addresses the possibility of overfitting and collinearity of variables. Using the variables in Model 2 the LASSO coefficient profile (Supplementary Figure 3) showed that the predictor variables selected (in declining order) were: delirium, age, antipsychotics, mood stabilizers/anticonvulsants, antidepressants, BMI, and Comorbidity Index. Thus, results from analyses that are less sensitive to collinearity are consistent with our standard regression analysis above and increase confidence in the statistical model.

#### DISCUSSION

In this retrospective cohort study of 1,755 older adults hospitalized with COVID-19, the overall 1-year incidence rate of dementia was 12.7%. Pre-COVID psychotropic medication use was associated with higher 1-year incidence of dementia,

after controlling for patient demographics, characteristics, and severity of acute COVID-19 illness. To our knowledge, this is the first study to systematically demonstrate an association between pre-COVID psychotropic medications and post-COVID dementia. While recent literature has reported an association between pre-COVID psychiatric illness and post-COVID dementia (6, 7), the use of psychotropic medications until now has been unexplored. Yet, it has been suggested that pre-COVID psychotropic medication use in itself may modulate vulnerability to COVID-19 (33), thereby highlighting the importance of this investigation.

The mechanisms that underlie the observed association between psychotropic medications and post-COVID incident dementia are unknown. It is intuitive that psychotropic medications indicate pre-existing neuropsychiatric conditions in which COVID-19 occurs. It is possible that psychotropic medications may potentiate the neurostructural changes that have been found in the brain of those who have recovered from COVID-19 (34). Our sensitivity analysis in patients with documented neurological and psychiatric diagnoses supports this interpretation. Not mutually exclusive, COVID-19 may have accelerated the underlying brain disorders for which psychotropic medications were prescribed, leading to the greater incidence of post-COVID dementia. In general, severe infections requiring hospitalization had been associated with increased long-term risk of all-cause dementia (35). In pre-COVID literature, the association between psychiatric illness and

**TABLE 3** | Association of individual psychotropic medications with post-COVID dementia.

		Odds ratio	95% CI	P
Levetiracetam	57	5.91	3.17 – 10.80	<0.001
Mirtazapine	51	6.02	3.12 - 11.34	<0.001
Sertraline	51	2.48	1.08 – 5.19	0.02
Alprazolam	46	0.97	0.25 - 2.74	1
Escitalopram	43	3.49	1.54 - 7.33	0.002
Quetiapine	36	3.9	1.64 - 8.61	0.001
Carbidopa-Levodopa	35	3.51	1.41 – 7.96	0.004
Clonazepam	32	3.97	1.58 – 9.16	0.002
Trazodone	28	2.77	0.90 - 7.22	0.04
Olanzapine	25	3.2	1.03 - 8.55	0.02
Haloperidol	22	8.44	3.19 - 21.83	<0.001
Risperidone	22	2.98	0.85 - 8.63	0.04
Duloxetine	21	2.39	0.58 - 7.49	0.12
Lorazepam	21	3.17	0.89 - 9.266	0.04
Paroxetine	18	2.03	0.37 - 7.33	0.22
Bupropion	16	3.38	0.78 - 11.38	0.05
Citalopram	16	1.45	0.17 - 6.44	0.65
Valproic acid	15	11.57	3.59 - 38.18	<0.001
Aripiprazole	14	2.77	0.49 - 10.68	0.13
Fluoxetine	13	1.85	0.20 - 8.61	0.33

Counts: number of patients taking the medication. Bonferroni corrected P-value significance threshold is 0.0025 for 20 univariable associations (Fisher's exact test). Significant P values are in bold.

dementia has been described (11, 36–39). Several hypotheses have been proposed to explain this relationship, including that psychiatric disorders may: share a common pathology with dementia, signify prodromal dementia, or may be an independent risk factor for dementia (36, 40, 41). Further studies are critical to evaluate whether psychotropic medications may serve as a modifiable risk factor for post-COVID dementia.

Within the psychotropic medication classes studied, we found that antipsychotics and anticonvulsants/mood stabilizers were associated with a greater risk of post-COVID dementia. Their relative importance as predictors for post-COVID dementia in this cohort was also highlighted by our machine learning model and LASSO regression analysis. A previous study reported that exposure to antipsychotics in very-late onset schizophrenia-like psychosis was associated with increased dementia risk (38). In contrast, another study showed that antipsychotics were associated with a lower risk of dementia among schizophrenia patients (11). Our results add to these reports regarding associations between antipsychotic use and dementia risk in psychotic disorders. Furthermore, our finding on anticonvulsants and mood stabilizers are consistent with previous literature reporting that regular use of anticonvulsants was associated with a significantly greater risk of incident dementia (42).

In order to gain a deeper understanding of the individual medications that could drive the association signals, we performed explorative analysis on the association of commonly used psychotropic medications (16, 43, 44) with incident

post-COVID dementia. We found that valproic acid and haloperidol had the largest effect sizes. Interestingly, valproic acid was associated with an increased risk of dementia in patients with bipolar disorder in a previous non-COVID study (45) and the authors speculated that reduced brainderived neurotrophic factor expression in the hippocampus lead to less cell proliferation and inhibition of neurite outgrowth (45). To our knowledge, haloperidol use has not been individually linked with increased long-term risk of non-COVID dementia (11, 38). Notably, typical antipsychotics may have an inhibitory effect on SARS-CoV-2 (46), and haloperidol has been previously reported to reduce tau phosphorylation, a hall mark of Alzheimer's dementia, in a mouse model (47). Furthermore, while antidepressants as a class were not associated with post-COVID dementia in our study, the potential effects of two commonly prescribed antidepressants in older adults (16, 48)—mirtazapine and escitalopram—warrant further investigation.

Another new and important finding from our study was the high 1-year incident rate (12.7%) of post-COVID dementia. Al-Aly et al. (5) and Taquet et al. (4) reported a 0.95 and 2.7% 6-month incidence rate of dementia, respectively. However, there are several key differences between these studies and ours: (1) their cohorts included all patients with and without hospitalization, unlike the hospitalized 65+ cohort in our study; (2) the follow-up period was only 6 months, as opposed to 1year; and (3) they only considered new diagnoses while our study also included new prescriptions of cognitive enhancers such as donepezil as a proxy for new onset of cognitive impairment. In the article by Taquet et al. (4), the 6-month dementia incidence rate for hospitalized patients across all ages was 1.46%, which was 2.2-fold of the incidence (0.67%) for the whole cohort the regardless of hospitalization or age. The authors further reported a 2.66% incidence for patients over the age of 65 regardless of hospitalization, which was 4-fold of the rate for the whole cohort (0.67%). Although the dementia incidence for patients who were both over 65 and hospitalized were not specifically reported, one might extrapolate that it would be around 6% (0.67%  $\times$  4  $\times$ 2.2) at 6-month, assuming the risk increase is linear. Given the doubled follow-up time in our study, the dementia incidences observed in our study are not inconsistent with their report. The differences in study design likely accounted for the differences of incidence rates but also highlight the importance of focusing on at-risk population.

In our study, the prevalence of pre-existing dementia was 15.1% among all 4,961 COVID-19 hospitalizations, 19.1% among those who expired, and 12.0% among those who had follow-ups. Reynish et al. (49) reported a 13.9% prevalence for dementia or cognitive impairment among people aged 65+ with an emergency medical admission (9.4% known dementia and 4.5% unspecified cognitive impairment). Bellelli et al. (50), employing a formal cognitive assessment, identified a dementia prevalence of 24% in patients aged 65+ in acute hospitals across Italy. The patients in their study were on average older than the patients in our study. The lower dementia prevalence in our follow-up study likely resulted from a combination of factors: (1) survival bias—dementia is associated with the higher

COVID-19 mortality (51); (2) age differences; (3) a lack of formal cognitive assessment, which may lead to underestimation of pre-existing cognitive impairment. Moreover, among the patients without pre-existing dementia, the prevalence of antipsychotic medication use was 6.9%. This is higher than those previously reported prevalence of 2–3% among older adults (52, 53). A possible explanation could be that people with severe mental illness have multifold higher odds of hospitalization related to COVID-19 (54).

With regard to other variables found to be associated with post-COVID dementia, we confirmed the previously reported association between delirium and post-COVID dementia (4, 5). In agreement with literature on non-COVID dementia (55), we found that older age was associated with higher incidence of post-COVID dementia. Of interest, COVID-19 severity, as indicated by MEWS and oxygen delivery, was not associated with post-COVID dementia. This might be due to a potential survival bias, as all patients in our study were older and hospitalized (indicating severe COVID-19) and many older adults with severe COVID-19 did not survive their index admissions. Among survivors of COVID-19 hospitalization, MEWS had a weak unadjusted correlation with delirium that could be explained by age and oxygen delivery was not correlated with delirium.

We furthermore investigated the study's validity by comparing the features between patients who had followed up within our healthy system (thus included) and those who did not. While pre-COVID psychotropic exposure was higher among the included subjects, the difference was driven by higher number of antidepressant users, while no significant differences were observed for antipsychotics and anticonvulsants/mood stabilizers—the two drug classes associated with a greater risk of post-COVID dementia.

This study has several strengths. First, we focus on older patients hospitalized with COVID-19, a cohort that appears to be the most vulnerable for the development of post-COVID dementia. Second, our cohort included a diverse patient population with a longer follow-up period then previously reported. Third, our data set included clinically rich variables that underwent vigorous process of data harmonization-ensuring that the data fields represent clinically relevant information. Fourth, we were able to increase the sensitivity of post-COVID dementia detection by not only using documented ICD-10 codes, but also newly started dementia medications. Fifth, our statistical model included not only patient demographics but also a comorbidity score as well as markers of COVID-19 illness severity (MEWS and level of oxygen delivery). Sixth, due to the large sample size, our study was able to systematically investigate different classes of psychotropic medications. Lastly, the robustness of our results was demonstrated by using different statistical methods, including machine learning (Random Forest) and LASSO, which allowed for controlling for overfitting.

This study also has several limitations. First, due to incomplete integration of psychiatric diagnoses in the accessible EHR, a common impediment of EHR studies (56), our study could not comprehensively delineate whether the psychotropic

medications or the pre-existing neurological and psychiatric illnesses predicted post-COVID dementia. To infer a causal effect of psychotropic medication use on post-COVID dementia, future studies with comprehensive integration of psychiatric diagnoses are necessary. Second, the method of identifying dementia (EHR documentation and medications) was not amenable to validation given the lack of formal cognitive assessments and could lead to underestimation of pre-existing cognitive impairment. Third, even though the patients were admitted to 11 different hospitals, it still reflects a single health system, which may limit generalizability. Fourth, the associations of individual medications with post-COVID dementia should be interpreted with caution, as the sample sizes did not permit adjustments for covariables. Fifth, no information on lifestyle and economic factors were included, which may influence medication prescription. Lastly, it is also possible that some cases of newly diagnosed dementia could have included long-COVID syndrome, for which cognitive impairment could be part of the clinical presentation (57).

## CONCLUSION

In this cohort study of older adults hospitalized with COVID-19 at a large health system in New York, exposure to pre-COVID psychotropic medications was associated with greater 1-year incidence of post-COVID dementia. Psychotropic medications may contribute to post-COVID dementia, and not mutually exclusive, serve as a risk marker that signifies neuropsychiatric conditions during prodromal dementia, which was accelerated by COVID-19.

## DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The original contributions presented in the study are included in the article/**Supplementary Materials**, further inquiries can be directed to the corresponding author/s.

# **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Institutional Review Board of the Feinstein Institutes for Medical Research. Written informed consent for participation was not required for this study in accordance with the national legislation and the institutional requirements.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

YF-H, AM, and LS conceived the study, designed the study, and authored the manuscript. YL and MQ performed data extraction. YF-H and WL conducted the analysis. AM, MC, BG, JMK, MD, EB, and JK contributed to data interpretation, discussion, and manuscript preparation. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

This work was supported by the National Institutes of Health: the National Institute on Aging (K08 AG054727, UH3 AG060626, R01 AG072911, R21 AG061307, R21 NR018500).

#### **REFERENCES**

- Ellul MA, Benjamin L, Singh B, Lant S, Michael BD, Easton A, et al. Neurological associations of COVID-19. *Lancet Neurol.* (2020) 19:767–83. doi: 10.1016/S1474-4422(20)30221-0
- Varatharaj A, Thomas N, Ellul MA, Davies NWS, Pollak TA, Tenorio EL, et al. Neurological and neuropsychiatric complications of COVID-19 in 153 patients: a UK-wide surveillance study. *Lancet Psychiatry*. (2020) 7:875– 82. doi: 10.1016/S2215-0366(20)30287-X
- Taquet M, Luciano S, Geddes JR, Harrison PJ. Bidirectional associations between COVID-19 and psychiatric disorder: retrospective cohort studies of 62,354 COVID-19 cases in the USA. *Lancet Psychiatry*. (2021) 8:130– 40. doi: 10.1016/S2215-0366(20)30462-4
- Taquet M, Geddes JR, Husain M, Luciano S, Harrison PJ. 6-month neurological and psychiatric outcomes in 236,379 survivors of COVID-19: a retrospective cohort study using electronic health records. *Lancet Psychiatry*. (2021) 8:416–27. doi: 10.1016/S2215-0366(21)00084-5
- Al-Aly Z, Xie Y, Bowe B. High-dimensional characterization of post-acute sequelae of COVID-19. Nature. (2021) 594:259– 64. doi: 10.1038/s41586-021-03553-9
- Nemani K, Li C, Olfson M, Blessing EM, Razavian N, Chen J, et al. Association of psychiatric disorders with mortality among patients with COVID-19. J Am Med Assoc Psychiatry. (2021) 78:380–6. doi: 10.1001/jamapsychiatry.2020.4442
- Egede C, Dawson AZ, Walker RJ, Garacci E, Campbell JA, Egede LE. Relationship between mental health diagnoses and COVID-19 test positivity, hospitalization, and mortality in Southeast Wisconsin. *Psychol Med.* (2021) 2021:1–9. doi: 10.1017/S0033291721002312
- Billioti de Gage S, Begaud B, Bazin F, Verdoux H, Dartigues JF, Peres K, et al. Benzodiazepine use and risk of dementia: prospective population based study. BMJ. (2012) 345:e6231. doi: 10.1136/bmj.e6231
- Kodesh A, Sandin S, Reichenberg A, Rotstein A, Pedersen NL, Ericsson M, et al. Exposure to antidepressant medication and the risk of incident dementia. Am J Geriatr Psychiatry. (2019) 27:1177–88. doi: 10.1016/j.jagp.2019.05.019
- Osler M, Jorgensen MB. Associations of benzodiazepines, Z-drugs, and other anxiolytics with subsequent dementia in patients with affective disorders: a nationwide cohort and nested case-control study. Am J Psychiatry. (2020) 177:497–505. doi: 10.1176/appi.ajp.2019.19030315
- Lin CE, Chung CH, Chen LF, Chi MJ. Increased risk of dementia in patients with Schizophrenia: a population-based cohort study in Taiwan. Eur Psychiatry. (2018) 53:7–16. doi: 10.1016/j.eurpsy.2018.05.005
- Hoertel N, Sanchez-Rico M, Vernet R, Beeker N, Jannot AS, Neuraz A, et al. Association between antidepressant use and reduced risk of intubation or death in hospitalized patients with COVID-19: results from an observational study. Mol Psychiatry. (2021). doi: 10.1038/s41380-021-01021-4
- 13. Lenze EJ, Mattar C, Zorumski CF, Stevens A, Schweiger J, Nicol GE, et al. Fluvoxamine vs. placebo and clinical deterioration in outpatients with symptomatic COVID-19: a randomized clinical trial. *J Am Med Assoc.* (2020) 324:2292–300. doi: 10.1001/jama.2020.22760
- Canal-Rivero M, Catalan-Barragan R, Rubio-Garcia A, Garrido-Torres N, Crespo-Facorro B, Ruiz-Veguilla M, et al. Lower risk of SARS-CoV2 infection in individuals with severe mental disorders on antipsychotic treatment: a retrospective epidemiological study in a representative Spanish population. Schizophr Res. (2021) 229:53–4. doi: 10.1016/j.schres.2021.02.002
- Taipale H, Koponen M, Tanskanen A, Tolppanen AM, Tiihonen J, Hartikainen S. High prevalence of psychotropic drug use among persons with and without Alzheimer's disease in Finnish nationwide cohort. Eur Neuropsychopharmacol. (2014) 24:1729–37. doi: 10.1016/j.euroneuro.2014.10.004

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmed. 2022.841326/full#supplementary-material

- Moore TJ, Mattison DR. Adult utilization of psychiatric drugs and differences by sex, age, and race. J Am Med Assoc Intern Med. (2017) 177:274– 5. doi: 10.1001/jamainternmed.2016.7507
- Olfson M, King M, Schoenbaum M. Benzodiazepine use in the United States. J Am Med Assoc Psychiatry. (2015) 72:136– 42. doi: 10.1001/jamapsychiatry.2014.1763
- von Elm E, Altman DG, Egger M, Pocock SJ, Gotzsche PC, Vandenbroucke JP, et al. The strengthening the reporting of observational studies in epidemiology (STROBE) statement: guidelines for reporting observational studies. *Lancet*. (2007) 370:1453–7. doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(07)61602-X
- Marziliano A, Burns E, Chauhan L, Liu Y, Makhnevich A, Zhang M, et al. Patient factors and hospital outcomes associated with atypical presentation in hospitalized older adults with COVID-19 during the first surge of the pandemic. J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci. (2021). doi: 10.1093/gerona/glab171
- Irwin SA, Pirrello RD, Hirst JM, Buckholz GT, Ferris FD. Clarifying delirium management: practical, evidenced-based, expert recommendations for clinical practice. J Palliat Med. (2013) 16:423–35. doi: 10.1089/jpm.2012.0319
- Charlson ME, Pompei P, Ales KL, MacKenzie CR. A new method of classifying prognostic comorbidity in longitudinal studies: development and validation. J Chronic Dis. (1987) 40:373–83. doi: 10.1016/0021-9681(87)90171-8
- Sinvani L, Kuriakose R, Tariq S, Kozikowski A, Patel V, Smilios C, et al. Using charlson comorbidity index to predict short-term clinical outcomes in hospitalized older adults. *J Healthc Qual.* (2019) 41:146–53. doi: 10.1097/JHQ.000000000000153
- Gardner-Thorpe J, Love N, Wrightson J, Walsh S, Keeling N. The value of Modified Early Warning Score (MEWS) in surgical in-patients: a prospective observational study. Ann R Coll Surg Engl. (2006) 88:571– 5. doi: 10.1308/003588406X130615
- Breiman L. Random forests. Mach Learn. (2001) 45:5–32. doi: 10.1023/A:1010933404324
- Couronné R, Probst P, Boulesteix AL. Random forest versus logistic regression: a large-scale benchmark experiment. *BMC Bioinformatics*. (2018) 19:270. doi: 10.1186/s12859-018-2264-5
- Teixeira PL, Wei WQ, Cronin RM, Mo H, VanHouten JP, Carroll RJ, et al. Evaluating electronic health record data sources and algorithmic approaches to identify hypertensive individuals. J Am Med Inform Assoc. (2017) 24:162– 71. doi: 10.1093/jamia/ocw071
- Arbet J, Brokamp C, Meinzen-Derr J, Trinkley KE, Spratt HM. Lessons and tips for designing a machine learning study using EHR data. *J Clin Transl Sci.* (2020) 5:e21. doi: 10.1017/cts.2020.513
- Taylor J, Tibshirani RJ. Statistical learning and selective inference. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA. (2015) 112:7629–34. doi: 10.1073/pnas.1507583112
- Lu M, Ishwaran H. A prediction-based alternative to P-values in regression models. J Thorac Cardiovasc Surg. (2018) 155:1130– 6.e1134. doi: 10.1016/j.jtcvs.2017.08.056
- R Core Team. R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing. Vienna: R Foundation for Statistical Computing (2018).
- Panos A, Mavridis D. TableOne: an online web application and R package for summarising and visualising data. Evid Based Ment Health. (2020) 23:127– 30. doi: 10.1136/ebmental-2020-300162
- 32. Cohen J. Statistical Power Analysis for the Behavioral Sciences. 2nd ed. Hillsdale, NJ: L Erlbaum Associates (1988).
- Lo YF, Yang FC, Huang JS, Lin YS, Liang CS. Disentangling the complex bidirectional associations between COVID-19 and psychiatric disorder. *Lancet Psychiatry*. (2021) 8:179. doi: 10.1016/S2215-0366(20)3
- Douaud G, Lee S, Alfaro-Almagro F, Arthofer C, Wang C, Lange F, et al. Brain imaging before and after COVID-19 in UK Biobank. *medRxiv*. (2021). doi: 10.1101/2021.06.11.21258690

- Sipilä PN, Heikkilä N, Lindbohm JV, Hakulinen C, Vahtera J, Elovainio M, et al. Hospital-treated infectious diseases and the risk of dementia: a large, multicohort, observational study with a replication cohort. *Lancet Infect Dis*. (2021) 21:1557–67. doi: 10.1016/S1473-3099(21)00144-4
- Byers AL, Yaffe K. Depression and risk of developing dementia. Nat Rev Neurol. (2011) 7:323–31. doi: 10.1038/nrneurol.2011.60
- Ribe AR, Laursen TM, Charles M, Katon W, Fenger-Grøn M, Davydow D, et al. Long-term risk of dementia in persons with schizophrenia: a danish population-based cohort study. J Am Med Assoc Psychiatry. (2015) 72:1095– 101. doi: 10.1001/jamapsychiatry.2015.1546
- 38. Kodesh A, Goldberg Y, Rotstein A, Weinstein G, Reichenberg A, Sandin S, et al. Risk of dementia and death in very-late-onset schizophrenia-like psychosis: a national cohort study. *Schizophr Res.* (2020) 223:220–6. doi: 10.1016/j.schres.2020.07.020
- Santabárbara J, Lipnicki DM, Olaya B, Villagrasa B, Bueno-Notivol J, Nuez L, et al. Does anxiety increase the risk of all-cause dementia? an updated meta-analysis of prospective cohort studies. *J Clin Med.* (2020) 9:61791. doi: 10.3390/jcm9061791
- Singh-Manoux A, Dugravot A, Fournier A, Abell J, Ebmeier K, Kivimäki M, et al. Trajectories of depressive symptoms before diagnosis of dementia: a 28-year follow-up study. J Am Med Assoc Psychiatry. (2017) 74:712–8. doi: 10.1001/jamapsychiatry.2017.0660
- Fischer CE, Agüera-Ortiz L. Psychosis and dementia: risk factor, prodrome, or cause? Int Psychogeriatr. (2018) 30:209–19. doi: 10.1017/S1041610217000874
- 42. Taipale H, Gomm W, Broich K, Maier W, Tolppanen AM, Tanskanen A, et al. Use of antiepileptic drugs and dementia risk-an analysis of finnish health register and German health insurance data. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2018) 66:1123–9. doi: 10.1111/jgs.15358
- 43. Tveit K, Hermann M, Waade RB, Nilsen RM, Wallerstedt SM, Molden E. Use of antidepressants in older people during a 10-year period: an observational study on prescribed doses and serum levels. *Drugs Aging.* (2020) 37:691–701. doi: 10.1007/s40266-020-00784-9
- 44. Gerhard T, Huybrechts K, Olfson M, Schneeweiss S, Bobo WV, Doraiswamy PM, et al. Comparative mortality risks of antipsychotic medications in community-dwelling older adults. *Br J Psychiatry*. (2014) 205:44–51. doi: 10.1192/bjp.bp.112.122499
- Tsai PS, Liu IC, Chiu CH, Huang CJ, Wang MY. Effect of valproic acid on dementia onset in patients with bipolar disorder. J Affect Disord. (2016) 201:131–6. doi: 10.1016/j.jad.2016.05.010
- 46. Gordon DE, Hiatt J, Bouhaddou M, Rezelj VV, Ulferts S, Braberg H, et al. Comparative host-coronavirus protein interaction networks reveal pan-viral disease mechanisms. *Science*. (2020) 370:abe9403. doi: 10.1126/science.abe9403
- Koppel J, Jimenez H, Adrien L, Greenwald BS, Marambaud P, Cinamon E, et al. Haloperidol inactivates AMPK and reduces tau phosphorylation in a tau mouse model of Alzheimer's disease. *Alzheimers Dement*. (2016) 2:121–30. doi: 10.1016/j.trci.2016.05.003
- Coupland C, Dhiman P, Morriss R, Arthur A, Barton G, Hippisley-Cox J. Antidepressant use and risk of adverse outcomes in older people: population based cohort study. BMJ. (2011) 343:d4551. doi: 10.1136/bmj.d4551
- Reynish EL, Hapca SM, De Souza N, Cvoro V, Donnan PT, Guthrie B. Epidemiology and outcomes of people with dementia, delirium, and unspecified cognitive impairment in the general hospital: prospective cohort study of 10,014 admissions. *BMC Med.* (2017) 15:140. doi: 10.1186/s12916-017-0899-0
- Bellelli G, Morandi A, Di Santo SG, Mazzone A, Cherubini A, Mossello E, et al. "Delirium Day": a nationwide point prevalence study of delirium in older hospitalized patients using an easy standardized diagnostic tool. *BMC Med*. (2016) 14:106. doi: 10.1186/s12916-016-0649-8
- 51. Liu N, Sun J, Wang X, Zhao M, Huang Q, Li H. The impact of dementia on the clinical outcome of COVID-19: a systematic review

- and meta-analysis. J Alzheimers Dis. (2020) 78:1775–82. doi: 10.3233/JAD-201016
- Olfson M, King M, Schoenbaum M. Antipsychotic treatment of adults in the United States. J Clin Psychiatry. (2015) 76:1346– 53. doi: 10.4088/JCP.15m09863
- Rapoport M, Mamdani M, Shulman KI, Herrmann N, Rochon PA. Antipsychotic use in the elderly: shifting trends and increasing costs. *Int J Geriatr Psychiatry*. (2005) 20:749–53. doi: 10.1002/gps.1358
- 54. Hassan L, Peek N, Lovell K, Carvalho AF, Solmi M, Stubbs B, et al. Disparities in COVID-19 infection, hospitalisation and death in people with schizophrenia, bipolar disorder, and major depressive disorder: a cohort study of the UK Biobank. *Mol Psychiatry*. (2021). doi: 10.1038/s41380-021-01344-2. [Epub ahead of print].
- Wolters FJ, Chibnik LB, Waziry R, Anderson R, Berr C, Beiser A, et al. Twenty-seven-year time trends in dementia incidence in Europe and the United States: the Alzheimer Cohorts Consortium. *Neurology*. (2020) 95:e519–31. doi: 10.1212/WNL.000000000010022
- Madden JM, Lakoma MD, Rusinak D, Lu CY, Soumerai SB. Missing clinical and behavioral health data in a large electronic health record (EHR) system. J Am Med Inform Assoc. (2016) 23:1143–9. doi: 10.1093/jamia/ocw021
- Nalbandian A, Sehgal K, Gupta A, Madhavan MV, McGroder C, Stevens JS, et al. Post-acute COVID-19 syndrome. *Nat Med.* (2021) 27:601–15. doi: 10.1038/s41591-021-01283-z

Conflict of Interest: Consulting fees, payments, honoraria, or support for attending meetings: MC: Board fee from Haven Behavioral Health Care Board; SUNY Downstate School of Medicine Department of Medicine Grand Rounds; Maimonides Medical Center Department of Medicine Grand Rounds; Board of Governors of American College of Physicians 2018-2021 meetings; JK: Consultant to or receives honoraria: Alkermes, Allergan, Dainippon Sumitomo, H. Lundbeck, Indivior, Intracellular Therapies, Janssen Pharmaceutical, Johnson & Johnson, LB Pharmaceuticals, Merck, Minerva, Neurocrine, Novartis Pharmaceuticals, Otsuka, Reviva, Roche, Saladex, Sunovion, Takeda, Teva Grant Support: Otsuka, Lundbeck, Sunovion, Vanguard Research Group LB Pharmaceuticals, and North Shore Therapeutics; Participation on Data Safety Monitoring Board or Advisory Board: JK: Teva and Novartis; EB: PCORI Eugene Washington Award advisory panel member. Leadership or fiduciary role: MD: Society of Behavioral Medicine, President and past President (unpaid). EB: Society of Behavioral Medicine: nominating committee; annual program committee (unpaid). Associate editor, Translational Behavioral Medicine (unpaid). Stock or stock options: YF-H coowns stock and stock options from Regeneron Pharmaceuticals.

The remaining authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Freudenberg-Hua, Makhnevich, Li, Liu, Qiu, Marziliano, Carney, Greenwald, Kane, Diefenbach, Burns, Koppel and Sinvani. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

published: 31 May 2022 doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.909936



# **Gender Differences in Levodopa** Pharmacokinetics in Levodopa-Naïve **Patients With Parkinson's Disease**

Valeria Conti<sup>1</sup>, Viviana Izzo<sup>1</sup>, Maria Claudia Russillo<sup>2</sup>, Marina Picillo<sup>2</sup>, Marianna Amboni<sup>2</sup>, Cesa L. M. Scaglione<sup>3</sup>, Alessandra Nicoletti<sup>4</sup>, Ilaria Cani<sup>3</sup>, Calogero E. Cicero<sup>4</sup>, Emanuela De Bellis<sup>1</sup>, Bruno Charlier<sup>1</sup>, Valentina Giudice<sup>1</sup>, Gerardina Somma<sup>2</sup>, Graziamaria Corbi⁵, Paolo Barone², Amelia Filippelli¹ and Maria Teresa Pellecchia²\*

<sup>1</sup> Clinical Pharmacology Unit, Department of Medicine, Surgery and Dentistry "Scuola Medica Salernitana", University of Salerno, Baronissi, Italy, 2 Neuroscience Section, Department of Medicine, Surgery and Dentistry "Scuola Medica Salernitana", University of Salerno, Baronissi, Italy, 3 IRCCS "Istituto delle Scienze Neurologiche di Bologna", UOC Neurological Clinic, Bellaria Hospital, Bologna, Italy, <sup>4</sup> Neurologic Unit, AOU "Policlinico-San Marco", Department of Medical, Surgical Sciences and Advanced Technologies, GF Ingrassia, University of Catania, Italy, <sup>5</sup> Department of Medicine and Health Sciences, University of Molise, Campobasso, Italy

#### **OPEN ACCESS**

#### Edited by:

Valentina Parisi University of Naples Federico II, Italy

#### Reviewed by:

Emanuel Raschi, University of Bologna, Italy Marco Pistis, University of Cagliari, Italy

#### \*Correspondence:

Maria Teresa Pellecchia mpellecchia@unisa.it

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine, a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 31 March 2022 Accepted: 02 May 2022 Published: 31 May 2022

#### Citation:

Conti V. Izzo V. Russillo MC. Picillo M, Amboni M, Scaglione CLM, Nicoletti A, Cani I, Cicero CE, De Bellis E, Charlier B, Giudice V, Somma G, Corbi G, Barone P, Filippelli A and Pellecchia MT (2022) Gender Differences in Levodopa Pharmacokinetics in Levodopa-Naïve Patients With Parkinson's Disease. Front. Med. 9:909936. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.909936 Background: Levodopa (LD) is the most effective drug in the treatment of Parkinson's disease (PD). Unfortunately, prolonged use of LD leads to complications, mainly motor/non-motor fluctuations (MNMF) and dyskinesias (DYS). Women seem more prone to develop such LD-related complications. Nonetheless, there is a paucity of prospective studies examining gender-related predictors of MNMF and DYS. Among several factors, which concur with a very complex scenario, changes in LD pharmacokinetics influence the drug's effectiveness. The present study aimed to assess gender-related differences in LD pharmacokinetics in patients with PD at their first-ever intake of LD.

Materials and Methods: This is a multicentric study enrolling patients with PD, who were LD-naïve and received a single dose of LD/benserazide (100/25 mg) formulation. All participants gave their written informed consent, and the study was approved by the local Ethics Committees. To measure plasma LD concentrations and pharmacokinetic parameters (AUC, Cmax, Tmax, t<sub>1/2</sub>), fasting blood samples were collected before drug intake and then at 8-time points until 260 min. LD concentrations were measured by ultra-high-performance liquid chromatography coupled with mass spectrometry (UHPLC-MS). Multiple linear regression analyses were performed to identify the predictors of the parameters.

Results: Thirty-five patients (16 women and 19 men) were consecutively enrolled. Area under curve (AUC) and maximum plasma concentration (Cmax) were significantly higher in women than men (p = 0.0006 and p = 0.0014, respectively). No statistically significant difference was found regarding Tmax and  $t_{1/2}$ . Multiple linear regression analyses revealed that female sex ( $\beta$  = 1.559116, 95% CI 0.8314479 2.286785; p < 0.0001) and body mass index (BMI) ( $\beta = -0.0970631$ , 95% CI -0.1733004 -0.0208258; p = 0.014) significantly predicted AUC. Only female sex significantly predicted Cmax  $(\beta = 1.582.499, 95\% \text{ Cl } 731.581 2,433.417; p = 0.001)$ . Moreover, only BMI significantly

predicted  $t_{1/2}$  ( $\beta$  = 0.0756267, 95% CI 0.0143407 0.1369126; p = 0.017). Stratifying by gender, BMI was confirmed to significantly predict  $t_{1/2}$  in women ( $\beta$  = 0.1300486, 95% CI 0.0172322 0.242865; p = 0.027), but not in men.

**Conclusion:** This study provides novel insights on gender differences in LD pharmacokinetics, possibly contributing to the later development of motor complications and dyskinesia in PD.

Keywords: gender, Parkinson's disease, levodopa, pharmacokinetics, motor/non-motor fluctuations, dyskinesia, body weight, body mass index

# INTRODUCTION

Levodopa (LD), combined with dopa-decarboxylase inhibitors (DDCI) carbidopa or benserazide, remains the gold standard of therapy in Parkinson's disease (PD) since the 1970s (1).

In the early stages of the disease, LD/DDCI formulations are well tolerated and are so effective in controlling the main PD-associated symptoms with a favorable benefit-to-risk ratio that the expression "honeymoon period" is commonly used (2).

Unfortunately, prolonged use of LD leads to complications, mainly motor/non-motor fluctuations (MNMF) and dyskinesia (DYS), which are among the most important determinants of patients' disability (3).

Since plasma LD concentrations are strongly linked with drug effects, it is important to better investigate the LD pharmacokinetics (PK) to improve the drug efficacy and safety (4). In particular, increased LD absorption during chronic administration may contribute to the wearing-off phenomenon (5). Moreover, the risk for developing DYS is related to the patients' drug exposure and is reported to rise mostly at LD dosages greater than 4 mg/kg (6).

Moreover, the occurrence of LD-related complications is dependent on several other factors, including age at onset, disease duration and severity, the length of treatment, body weight (BW), and not the least, gender. The latter is one of the most important factors since women are more prone to develop LD-related complications compared with men (7). Women show higher LD bioavailability than men as assessed by higher values of the AUC and maximum plasma concentration (Cmax) (8, 9).

Nonetheless, there is a dearth of prospective studies examining the relationship between adverse events and LD PK. Moreover, no previous study has investigated factors possibly influencing plasma LD concentrations and PK parameters in female and male patients with PD assuming LD for the first time.

Abbreviations: LD, levodopa; DDCI, dopa-decarboxylase inhibitors; PD, Parkinson's disease; MNMF, motor/non-motor fluctuations; DYS, dyskinesias; PK, pharmacokinetics; BW, body weight; AUC, area under the curve; Cmax, maximum plasma concentration; MDS, Movement Disorder Society; EDTA-2Na, ethylenediaminetetracetic acid disodium; UHPLC-MS, ultra-high performance liquid chromatography coupled with mass; TFA, trifluoroacetic acid; HFBA, heptafluorobutyric acid; ISTD, internal standard; PFP, pentafluorophenyl; Tmax, time to reach Cmax;  $t_{1/2}$ , half-life; AUCw, AUC adjusted for body weight; Cmax/w, Cmax adjusted for body weight; BMI, body mass index; iMAO-B, monoamine oxidase-B inhibitors; DA, dopamine agonists; COMT, catechol-O-methyltransferase.

In this paper, we aim to present baseline gender differences in plasma LD concentrations and PK parameters in LD-naïve patients with PD enrolled in a 2-year multicentric prospective study, which was designed to assess predictors of the development of NMMF and DYS according to gender.

#### MATERIALS AND METHODS

The present investigation is part of a 2-year Italian multicentric study aimed to investigate gender-related predictors of the development of MNMF and DYS in patients who are LD-naïve. The study was approved by the Ethics Committees of the participating centers (n.4\_r.p.s.o./2019 for the

TABLE 1 | Clinical characteristics of the study population.

	Men	Women	P-value
	(n = 19)	(n = 16)	
Age (years)	61 (±8.7)	62 (±11.8)	NS
BW median value (Kg)	80	70	0.0228
BMI median value (Kg/m²)	26	26	NS
Duration of the disease (months)	34 (±28.5)	59 (±24.5)	NS
Daily energy consumption (Kcal)	1798.688 (±381)	1330.875 (±319)	0.0069
Lean mass (Kg)	62.737 (±12.5)	46.7 (±4.3)	0.0021
Fat mass (Kg)	20.125 (±16.3)	25.3 (±9)	NS
Motor symptoms:			
Bradykinesia	16 (100%)	14 (100%)	NS
Rigidity	16 (100%)	13 (92,8%)	NS
Tremor	15 (93,75%)	13 (92,8%)	NS
Postural instability	1 (6,25%)	1 (7,14%)	NS
Antiparkinsonian drugs use:			
DA	12 (63,1%)	6 (37,5%)	NS
iMAO-B	11 (58%)	6 (37,5%)	NS
DA and iMAO-B	9 (47,3%)	5 (31,2%)	NS
No DA and iMAO-B	5 (26,3%)	9 (56%)	NS
Comorbidities:			
Arterial hypertension	7 (43%)	7 (50%)	NS
Hypercholesterolemia	2 (12,5%)	4 (28,6%)	NS
Chronic gastritis	2 (12,5%)	2 (14,2%)	NS
Type II diabetes	2 (12,5%)	0 (0%)	NS

Except for body weight (BW) and body mass index (BMI), the values are expressed as mean and standard deviation (SD) or number and percentage of patients.

Abbreviations: BW, body weight; BMI, body mass index; DA, dopamine agonists; iMAO-B, monoamine oxidase-B inhibitors.

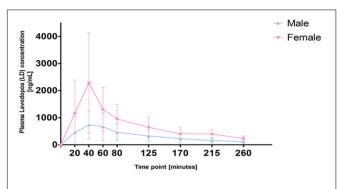


FIGURE 1 | Differences in plasma levodopa (LD) concentrations between men and women.

Coordinating Center of Salerno). All participants gave their informed consent.

Thirty-five patients with PD, diagnosed using MDS clinical diagnostic criteria (10), were consecutively enrolled at the Center for Neurodegenerative Diseases (CEMAND), Department of Medicine, Surgery and Dentistry "Scuola Medica Salernitana," University of Salerno-Italy; Movement Disorders Centre, Hermitage-Capodimonte, Naples; Dipartimento "G.F. Ingrassia," Neuroscience Unit- University of Catania-Italy; I.R.C.C.S.- "Istituto di Scienze Neurologiche and DIBINEM"- "Alma Mater Studiorum"-University of Bologna-Italy. The questionnaire for eating habits "Grana Padano nutritional observatory" was administered (11).

All patients were LD-naïve and received a single dose of LD/benserazide (100/25 mg) formulation.

# Pharmacokinetics of Levodopa

Pharmacokinetic analysis was centralized at the Clinical Pharmacology Unit, University Hospital of Salerno.

Samples of venous blood were collected in EDTA-2Na, in fasting condition, through an indwelling catheter before and 20, 40, 60, 80, 125, 170, 215, and 260 min after drug intake.

Plasma was obtained by centrifugation (3,000 g for 10 min) and stored in new EDTA-2Na vacutainers at  $-80^{\circ}$ C until further analysis.

The LD concentrations were measured by UHPLC-MS after protein precipitation of plasma samples, using a mixture composed of 10% TFA/1% HFBA. An appropriate volume of internal standard (ISTD) was added to the precipitation mixture at a final concentration of 2.5 µg/ml. LD was extracted from 50 µL of plasma and added to 150 µL of precipitation mixture containing ISTD. After first centrifugation (16,000  $\times$  g, 10 min, 4°C; 5415R Sigma-Aldrich), 150  $\mu$ L of supernatants were recovered and centrifuged for other 5 min at the same speed, and 100 µL of clear supernatants were transferred to clean glass vials. The analysis was carried out on a Thermo Scientific TSQ Endura triple quadrupole mass spectrometer coupled to a Dionex UltiMate 3000 UHPLC system (Thermo Fisher Scientific, Milan, Italy) equipped with a Kinetex PFP column (50  $\times$  2.1 mm: 2.6  $\mu$ m particle size) (Phenomenex, Torrance, CA, United States). LD elution was obtained by using a two-component mobile phase,

TABLE 2 | Plasma levodopa (LD) concentrations and pharmacokinetics (PK) parameters, unadjusted and adjusted by body weight, measured in men and women.

Plasma	LD concentration measu	red at each time point (ng,	/mL)	Plasma LD cor	ncentration measured at e	•	by BW
Time (min.)	М	W	P-value	Time (min.)	М	w	P-value
20	454.1053 ± 5583.694	1168.42 ± 11220.535	0.0313	20	5.936316 ± 0.93631635	18.14667 ± 819.6273	0.0189
40	$732.1368 \pm 32.136835$	$2284.08 \pm 1846.953$	0.0014	40	$9.411579 \pm 0.6.893599$	$34.02933 \pm 426.90424$	0.0005
60	$662.7263 \pm 62.726324$	$1305.037 \pm 305.03724$	0.0080	60	$8.817368 \pm 0.8.099045$	$19.63 \pm 912.91515$	0.0049
80	$459.0368 \pm 59.036815$	$957.55 \pm 57.556815$	0.0016	80	$5.974211 \pm 0.4.441285$	$14.315 \pm 48.191977$	0.0005
125	$324.9421 \pm 24.942177$	$640.9813 \pm 4385.7052$	0.0035	125	$4.402105 \pm 0.3.1499$	$9.516875 \pm 0.5.957967$	0.0027
170	$228.0568 \pm 2159.6823$	$400.2706 \pm 00.270623$	0.0134	170	$3.094211 \pm 0.2.54934$	$5.9375 \pm 0.3.454692$	0.0085
215	$153.3053 \pm 53.305392$	$398.5067 \pm 98.506792$	0.0000	215	$2.066842 \pm 0.1.515395$	$5.848 \pm 2.600281$	0.0000
260	$115.5556 \pm 15.555628$	$229.1933 \pm 296.75774$	0.0008	260	$1.572222 \pm 0.1.235321$	$3.414 \pm 0.1.520925$	0.0006
	PK par	rameters			PK parameters cor	rected by BW	
AUC mcg*h/mL	1.126805 ± 0.126805et	2.583994 ± 0.51.49891	0.0006	AUC/w (mcg*h/mL)/w	$0.0147789 \pm 0.00996$	0.0387062 ± 0.0.02404	0.0385
Cmax ng/mL	909.8947 ± 09.89474 4	2405.094 ± 405.09447	0.0014	Cmax/w (ng/mL)/w	$12.15474 \pm 2.15474$	$36.31375 \pm 6.31375$ w	0.0004
Tmax min.	45.26316 ± 5.26316w	$46.25 \pm 6.25316$ w	NS				
$t_{1/2}$ hours	$1.533158 \pm 0.0.534977$	$1.494375 \pm 0.1.237298$	NS				

Values are expressed as mean  $\pm$  SD.

Abbreviations: LD, levodopa; BW, body weight; PK, pharmacokinetics; AUC, area under the curve; Cmax, maximum plasma concentration; Tmax, time to reach Cmax;  $t_{1/2}$ , half-life; AUCw, AUC adjusted for body weight; Cmax/w, Cmax adjusted for body weight.

consisting of a solution (A) of 0.1% formic acid in water and (B) of 0.1% formic acid in acetonitrile used in a gradient mode (from 0 to 30% of B in 2 min). Then, the column was washed for 1 min at 70% of B and restored to the initial condition for column equilibration. The total runtime was 4.5 min. The flow rate was 0.4 ml/min and the column temperature was set at  $\pm 20^{\circ} C$ . The injection volume was 5  $\mu L$  and all samples were analyzed in triplicates. The limit of detection and the limit of quantification of the analysis was 50 and 125 ng/ml, respectively.

The PK parameters, AUC, Cmax, time to reach Cmax (Tmax), and half-life  $(t_{1/2})$  were calculated using the R 3.5.1 version (12) and Prism 8.0.1 version (GraphPad Software, Inc., La Jolla, CA, United States) considering a non-compartmental study model.

The AUC and Cmax values were also adjusted for BW and referred to as AUCw and Cmax/w.

#### STATISTICAL ANALYSIS

To determine PK parameters, analysis of variance (ANOVA) with Tukey's or Dunnett's multiple comparisons test was employed.

To test the correlation between variables, we performed several linear regression analyses. AUC, Cmax, Tmax, and  $t_{1/2}$  were sequentially used as dependent variables, while age, sex, and alternatively BW or BMI were introduced as independent variables.

All values were expressed as mean and standard deviation (SD). A p < 0.05 was considered statistically significant. Statistical analysis was performed using STATA 16 version.

#### **RESULTS**

The LD concentrations were measured in plasma from 35 Caucasian patients (19 men and 16 women) with PD. All of them were LD-naïve patients and received a single dose of oral LD/benserazide (100/25 mg) formulation.

The study population appeared to be homogenous for the age and duration of the disease. No differences were found in BMI median value between men and women, while women had a median value of BW lower than men. Daily energy consumption and lean mass were higher in men than in women, while women showed higher fat mass compared with men without reaching a statistical significance. There was no difference in PD symptoms, monoamine oxidase-B inhibitors (iMAO-B), dopamine agonists (DA) use, and comorbidities between genders. The main characteristics of the study population are listed in **Table 1**. No differences were found in dietary habits (data not shown).

The differences in plasma LD concentrations between men and women over time are shown in **Figure 1**. The mean values measured in men and women at each time point (20–260 min) and PK parameters are reported in **Table 2**.

As shown in **Figure 2**, women showed plasma LD concentrations, unadjusted (panel A) and adjusted for BW (panel B), higher than men at each time point.

The AUC (**Figure 3A**) and AUCw (**Figure 4A**) were higher in women than in men (p < 0.0006 and p < 0.0004, respectively). As

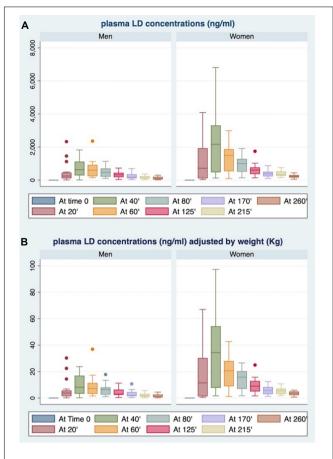


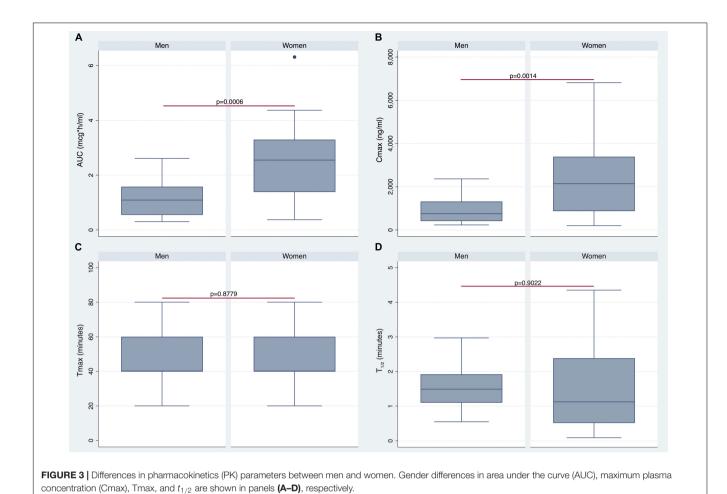
FIGURE 2 | Gender differences in plasma LD concentrations at each time point, unadjusted (A) and adjusted for body weight (BW) (B).

shown in **Figures 3B**, **4B**, women also revealed higher Cmax and Cmax/w when compared with men (p < 0.0014 and p < 0.0004, respectively). Conversely, there were no statistically significant differences in Tmax and  $t_{1/2}$  (**Figures 3C,D**).

By stratifying the study population according to median BW (i.e., 73 Kg) or BMI (i.e., 26) values, women showed higher plasma LD concentrations compared with men (**Figure 5**). Notably, BMI median value was 26 for both men and women. The most relevant differences emerged by comparison between men and women with BMI of <26 (**Figure 5C**).

**Table 3** reports the differences in plasma LD concentrations, measured at each time point (20–260 min), and PK parameters between men and women stratified by BMI median value. Women with BMI < 26 showed plasma LD concentrations significantly higher than men with BMI of <26. Considering BMI of  $\geq$ 26, women demonstrated higher LD concentrations as compared with men in the range of 20–60 min after LD administration without reaching a statistical significance. By contrast, the concentration levels measured in the range of 80–260 min were significantly higher in women as compared with men (**Table 3**).

The AUC and Cmax were significantly higher in women than in men irrespective of BMI stratification (Table 3 and



**Figures 6A,B**). A similar finding was observed considering values adjusted for BW (**Figures 7A,B**). No gender differences were found regarding Tmax and  $t_{1/2}$  neither for BMI < 26 nor BMI  $\geq$  26 values (**Table 3** and **Figures 6C,D**).

# **Linear Regression Analyses**

Multiple linear regression analyses were sequentially performed to test the predictors of AUC, Cmax, Tmax, and  $t_{1/2}$  using age, sex, and BW as independent variables. The first analysis tested if age, sex (female), and BW significantly predicted AUC. The fitted regression model was: 4.729196  $-0.0220806^*$  (Age) + 1.181306\* (female sex)  $-0.0279986^*$  (BW). The overall regression was statistically significant [r2=0.3841, F(3,31), p=0.0016]. It was found that only the female sex significantly predicted AUC ( $\beta=1.181306$ , 95% CI 0.3589598 2.003652; p=0.006).

The second analysis tested if age, sex (female) and BW significantly predicted Cmax. The fitted regression model was: 3,889.778  $-23.72423^*$  (Age) + 1,314.009\* (female sex)  $-19.01502^*$  (BW). The overall regression was statistically significant [r2 = 0.3131, F(3,31), p = 0.0080]. It was found that only female sex significantly predicted Cmax ( $\beta = 1,314.009,95\%$  CI 367.4519 2,260.566; p = 0.008).

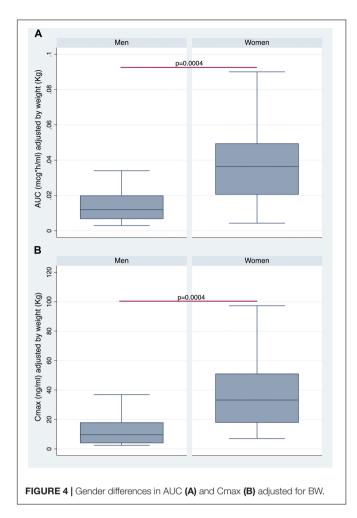
The third linear regression analysis, testing if age, sex (female), and BW significantly predicted Tmax, did not

identify any significant association. The fitted regression model was:  $37.0304 + 0.2527491^*$  (Age)  $-0.124896^*$  (female sex)  $-0.0896137^*$  (BW). The overall regression was not statistically significant [r2 = 0.0274, F(3,31), p = 0.8318].

The same results were found by considering  $t_{1/2}$ . The fitted regression model was:  $-1.265975 + 0.0264122^*$  (Age) +  $0.0958726^*$  (female sex) +  $0.0147279^*$  (BW). The overall regression was not statistically significant [r2 = 0.1020, F(3,31), p = 0.1020].

Another set of multiple linear regression analyses was performed to test the predictors of sequentially AUC, Cmax, Tmax, and  $t_{1/2}$  using age, sex, and BMI (instead of BW) as independent variables. The first analysis tested if age, sex (female), and BMI significantly predicted AUC. The fitted regression model was:  $4.531093 - 0.0123913^*$  (Age) +  $1.559116^*$  (female sex)  $-0.0970631^*$  (BMI). The overall regression was statistically significant [r2 = 0.4390, F(3,31), p = 0.0004]. It was found that female sex ( $\beta = 1.559116$ , 95% CI 0.8314479 2.286785; p < 0.0001) and BMI ( $\beta = -0.0970631$ , 95% CI -0.1733004 -0.0208258; p = 0.014) significantly predicted AUC (**Figure 8**).

The second analysis tested if age, sex (female), and BMI significantly predicted Cmax. The fitted regression model was: 4,083.443 - 16.89948\* (Age) + 1,582.499\* (female sex) -78.50151\* (BMI). The overall regression was statistically



significant [r2 = 0.3542, F(3,31), p = 0.0032]. It was found that only female sex significantly predicted Cmax ( $\beta = 1,582.499$ , 95% CI 731.581 2,433.417; p = 0.001).

The third linear regression analysis, testing if age, sex (female), and BMI significantly predicted Tmax, did not identify any significant association. The fitted regression model was:  $19.30049 + 0.2710341^*$  (Age) +  $0.4642899^*$  (female sex) +  $0.3447133^*$  (BMI). The overall regression was not statistically significant [r2 = 0.0318, F(3,31), p = 0.7972].

Finally, considering  $t_{1/2}$ , the fitted regression model was  $-1.802667 + 0.0208382^*$  (Age)  $-0.1261094^*$  (female sex)  $+0.0756267^*$  (BMI). The overall regression was statistically significant [r2 = 0.2213, F(3,31), p = 0.0487]. It was found that only BMI significantly predicted  $t_{1/2}$  ( $\beta = 0.0756267$ , 95% CI  $0.0143407 \ 0.1369126$ ; p = 0.017) (**Figure 9A**).

Then, stratifying by gender, we tested if age and BMI predicted the  $t_{1/2}$ . For men, the fitted regression model was 1.660209  $-0.0018911^*$  (Age)  $-0.0004214^*$  (BMI). The overall regression was not statistically significant [r2 = 0.0009, F(2,16), p = 0.9928].

For women, the fitted regression model was  $-3.432078 + 0.0203022^*$  (Age)  $+ 0.1300486^*$  (BMI). The overall regression was statistically significant [r2 = 0.4132, F(2,13), p = 0.0313]. It was confirmed that in women BMI

significantly predicted  $t_{1/2}$  ( $\beta = 0.1300486$ , 95% CI 0.0172322 0.242865; p = 0.027) (**Figure 9B**).

## DISCUSSION

Despite LD being considered the most effective antiparkinsonian drug since the 1970s, the balance between drug effectiveness and side effects has not yet been determined (1). This is crucial in women who are particularly prone to develop LD-related complications, mainly DYS (7). However, the few available studies focused on the gender-related differences in LD pharmacodynamics, and PK enrolled patients previously treated with LD and with different formulations and dosages (13, 14).

In the present study, plasma concentrations and PK parameters were measured in LD-naïve patients, who received the same LD formulation, and the results were compared between men and women.

Women showed higher levels of AUC and Cmax when compared with men, confirming the few data available in the literature. Notably, plasma LD concentrations were significantly higher in women than in men at each time point, covering a time of 4 h and 30 min.

Gender differences in PK and pharmacodynamics have been investigated in recent times. Oral bioavailability and distribution were reported to exert the most important influence on the PK of several compounds. Such differences seem to be mainly related to BW; however, they can persist also after adjusting for this biometric variable (15).

The data on the differences in LD PK between men and women are scarce and mainly regarding the LD administration routes other than the oral one (14).

Several studies suggested considering BW and BW loss during therapy because of an inverse relationship between plasma LD levels and BW (16, 17). Martinez-Ramirez et al. (18) described women in a subgroup of extremely sensitive patients reporting a brittle response, defined as the presence of highly disabling DYS after LD standard doses. No less important is the fact that these women have lower BW than patients who were better responders (18).

Conversely, Kumagai et al. (9), in a population of elderly Japanese patients on LD chronic treatment, reported that women had a significantly greater LD bioavailability compared with men irrespective of BW. This finding is consistent with our results, obtained in LD-naïve patients after the first LD administration, showing that plasma concentrations, as well as AUC and Cmax, were higher in women than in men, also after adjusting for BW. We found that AUC and AUCw were 2.29 times and 2.62 times higher in women than in men, respectively. Similar behavior was found for Cmax and Cmax/w, which were 2.64 and 2.98 times higher in women than in men, respectively.

Multiple linear regression analyses showed that the female sex was the only predictor of AUC and Cmax. No correlation was found neither with Tmax nor with  $t_{1/2}$ .

Stratifying the study population according to the BMI median value (i.e., 26 for both women and men), it was possible to highlight the most important differences between

(C.D) values.

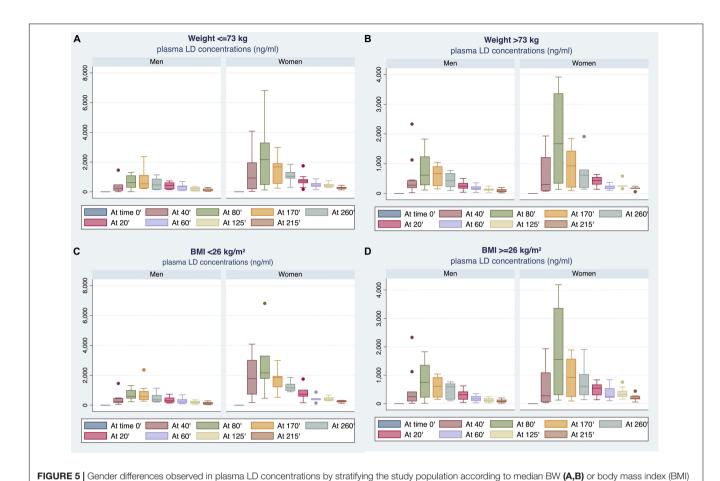
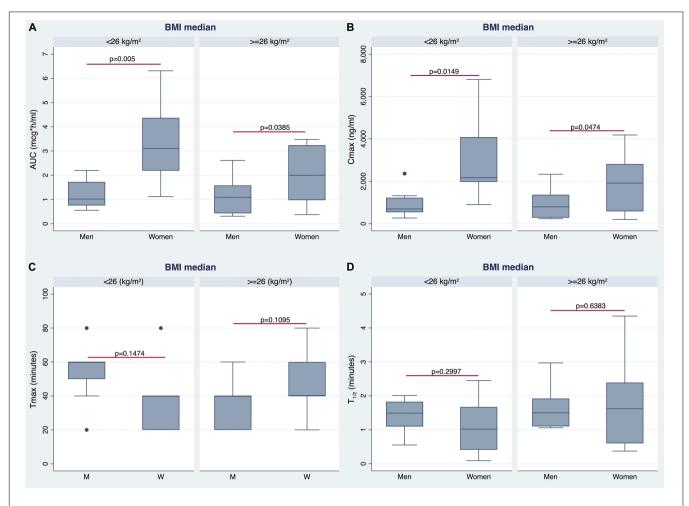


TABLE 3 | Differences in plasma LD concentrations and PK parameters between men and women stratified by the BMI median value.

BMI < 26 **BMI** ≥ 26 Plasma LD concentration measured at each time point (ng/ml) Time М P-value Time w P- value (min.) (min.) 411.1375 ± 11.1375D 1812.371 ± 812.371D 0.0168  $485.3545 \pm 85.3545D$ 20 20  $604.962576 \pm 04.962576$ NS 40  $707.75 \pm 07.75 576$  $2785.6 \pm 785.6\ 576$ 0.0121 40  $749.8727 \pm 49.872776$  $1845.25 \pm 845.25 \ 76$ NS 60  $798.425 \pm 98.425 76$  $1732.271 \pm 732.27176$ 0.0262 60  $564.0364 \pm 64.036476$  $972.7444 \pm 72.744476$ NS 80  $487.275 \pm 87.275476$  $1227.457 \pm 227.45776$ 0.0010 80  $438.5 \pm 38.505776$  $747.6222 \pm 47.622276$ NS 125  $357.7 \pm 215.7421$  $802.7571 \pm 02.757121$ 0.0367 125  $301.1182 \pm 01.118221$  $515.1556 \pm 15.1556 1$ 0.0345 170 298.025 ± 98.0256 1 444.2714 ± 44.2714 1 NS 177.1709 ± 77.1709 1  $366.0478 \pm 66.0478$ 170 0.0292 215 198.9875 ± 98.9875 1  $433.35 \pm 33.35 5$ 0.0056 215 120.0818 + 68.60688375.2778 + 192.15560.0006  $215.4889 \pm 15.48896$ 260  $140.05 \pm 40.05 \ 155$  $249.75 \pm 80.20506$ 0.0441 260  $95.96 \pm 5.961 \, 506$ 0.0082 PK parameters  $1.216038 \pm 0.216038$ me  $1.061909 \pm 0.061909$  et  $2.001989 \pm 0.001989 e$ AUC  $3.332286 \pm 0.332286$  et 0.0050 AUC 0.0385 mcg\*h/mL mcg\*h/mL Cmax 941.5125 ± 41.5125 et  $2986.786 \pm 986.786$ 0.0149 Cmax  $886.9 \pm 86.9 6 e$ 1952.667 ± 952.667 et 0.0474 ng/mL ng/mL Tmax NS 38.18182 ± 8.18182 e 62.22222 ± 0.22222 e  $57.5 \pm 7.5747e$  $40 \pm 0.5$ Tmax NS min. min. 1.4225 ± 0.4225 2 e  $1.051429 \pm 0.051429$  e NS  $1.613636 \pm 0.613636$  et 1.838889 ± 0.838889 e NS  $t_{1/2}$  $t_{1/2}$ hours hours

Values are expressed as mean  $\pm$  SD.

Abbreviations: LD, levodopa; PK, pharmacokinetics; AUC, area under the curve; Cmax, maximum plasma concentration; Tmax, time to reach Cmax; t<sub>1/2</sub>, half-life.



**FIGURE 6** | Gender differences observed in AUC **(A)**, Cmax **(B)**, time to reach Cmax (Tmax) **(C)**, and  $t_{1/2}$  **(D)** by stratifying the study population according to median BMI value.

lighter women and lighter men, especially in the time range of 20–80 min corresponding to LD peak. Women demonstrated higher values than men also in the group with a BMI of  $\geq$ 26. However, significant differences were found only in the time range of 125–260 min, corresponding to through PK.

It is of particular interest that, using BMI as an independent variable instead of BW, a significant association was found with  $t_{1/2}$ , as well as with AUC and Cmax. The best predictors of AUC were female sex (p < 0.0001) and BMI (p = 0.014), Cmax was predicted only by the female sex, while only BMI significantly predicted  $t_{1/2}$ . Higher BMI was associated to lower AUC and higher  $t_{1/2}$  values. Moreover, stratifying by sex, BMI was confirmed to significantly predict  $t_{1/2}$  in women, but not in men.

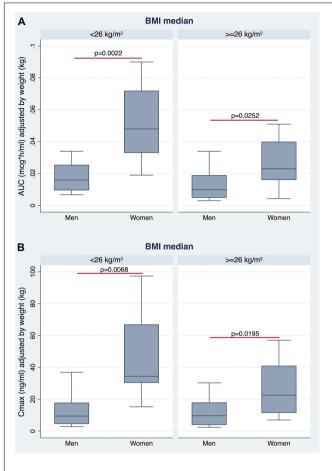
This is an important finding, especially considering that, after repeated drug intake, both wearing-off and DYS are associated with the short plasma half-life of LD. As a matter of fact, stabilizing the plasma LD levels is considered the best way to attenuate these adverse events (1).

Besides the low BW values of female patients, other variables have been considered to explain gender differences in the LD PK and LD effects.

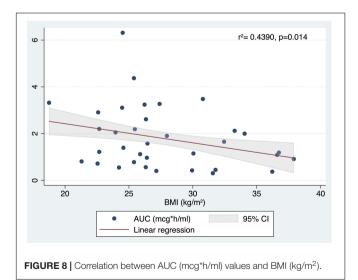
Women show a slower gastric emptying time compared with men (19) and the variability of transit times is crucial for drugs with pronounced intestinal regional differences in absorption, such as LD (20). Moreover, it has been reported that women have about 25% lower catechol-O-methyltransferase (COMT) enzyme activity than men (21).

Some studies evaluating the possible influence on LD PK of other antiparkinsonian drugs failed to demonstrate pharmacokinetic-drug interactions (8). In the present study, there was no statistically significant difference in the use of DA and/or iMAO-B between women and men. However, given the small sample size, further studies are required to confirm this finding. Nonetheless, this is the first study assessing gender differences in LD PK in LD-naïve patients with PD and suggests that gender significantly affects LD PK parameters since the first intake. Another strength of the study is the prospective design and the homogeneity of the study population regarding age, disease duration, and use of other antiparkinsonian drugs.

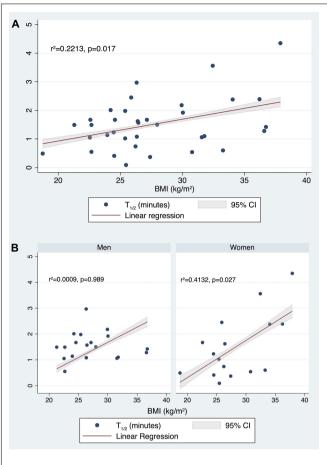
Adjusting plasma LD levels by BMI allowed us to observe the most relevant pharmacokinetic differences according to gender. This biometric variable, even more than the BW, could be useful



 $\label{eq:FIGURE 7 | Gender differences observed in AUC (A) and Cmax (B), adjusted for BW, by stratifying the study population according to median BMI value.}$ 



to set up the best-personalized approach. In particular, BMI emerged as the only predictor of  $t_{1/2}$  in women and not in men. Thus, it is important considering that this finding regards patients receiving LD for the first time.



**FIGURE 9** | Correlation between  $t_{1/2}$  (min) values and BMI (kg/m<sup>2</sup>) in the whole population **(A)** and stratifying by sex **(B)**.

## CONCLUSION

Taken together, our findings provide novel insights into gender differences in LD pharmacokinetics, possibly contributing to the later development of motor complications and dyskinesia in PD. The results refer to parameters measured at the first drug intake of patients enrolled in an ongoing study with a 2-year follow-up. Future analyses will allow us to assess whether the highlighted differences translate into different patterns of adverse events in men and women.

# **DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT**

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

#### **ETHICS STATEMENT**

The studies involving human participants were reviewed and approved by Comitato Etico Campania Sud-A.S.L. Napoli 3. The

patients/participants provided their written informed consent to participate in this study.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

VC conceptualized the study and drafted the manuscript. VI conceptualized the study and oversaw the data analysis. MR, MP, MA, CS, AN, IC, and CC enrolled the patients. ED participated in data analysis and drafting of the manuscript. BC and VG performed the experiments and data analysis. GS performed the experiments. GC performed data analysis and participated in the drafting of the manuscript. PB and AF oversaw the drafting of the manuscript. MTP conceptualized

#### REFERENCES

- Abbott A. Levodopa: the story so far. Nature. (2010) 466:S6-7. doi: 10.1038/ 466S6a
- Müller T. Dopaminergic substitution in Parkinson's disease. Expert Opin Pharmacother. (2002) 3:1393–403. doi: 10.1517/14656566.3.10.1393
- Müller T, Russ H. Levodopa, motor fluctuations and dyskinesia in Parkinson's disease. Expert Opin Pharmacother. (2006) 7:1715–30. doi: 10.1517/14656566. 7.13.1715
- Nutt JG. Pharmacokinetics and pharmacodynamics of levodopa. Mov Disord. (2008) 23:S580–4. doi: 10.1002/mds.22037
- Murata M, Mizusawa H, Yamanouchi H, Kanazawa I. Chronic levodopa therapy enhances dopa absorption: contribution to wearing-off. J Neural Transm. (1996) 103:1177–85. doi: 10.1007/BF01271202
- Warren Olanow C, Kieburtz K, Rascol O, Poewe W, Schapira AH, et al. Reduction in dyskinesia evaluation in parkinson's disease (STRIDE-PD) investigators. Factors predictive of the development of levodopa-induced dyskinesia and wearing-off in Parkinson's disease. *Mov Disord*. (2013) 28:1064–71. doi: 10.1002/mds.25364
- Zappia M, Crescibene L, Arabia G, Nicoletti G, Bagalà A, et al. Body weight influences pharmacokinetics of levodopa in Parkinson's disease. Clin Neuropharmacol. (2002) 25:79–82. doi: 10.1097/00002826-200203000-00004
- Kompoliti K, Adler CH, Raman R, Pincus JH, Leibowitz MT, et al. Gender and pramipexole effects on levodopa pharmacokinetics and pharmacodynamics. *Neurology.* (2002) 58:1418–22. doi: 10.1212/wnl.58.9.1418
- Kumagai T, Nagayama H, Ota T, Nishiyama Y, Mishina M, et al. Sex differences in the pharmacokinetics of levodopa in elderly patients with Parkinson disease. Clin Neuropharmacol. (2014) 37:173–6. doi: 10.1097/WNF.0000000000000051
- Postuma RB, Berg D, Stern M, Poewe W, Olanow CW, et al. MDS clinical diagnostic criteria for Parkinson's disease. Mov Disord. (2015) 30:1591–601. doi: 10.1002/mds.26424
- 11. Educazionenutrizionale. Educazione Nutrizionale Grana Padano. (2022).

  Available online at: www.educazionenutrizionale.granapadano.it/it/areamedici/software-anamnesi-alimentare/losservatorio-nutrizionale (accessed March 28, 2022)
- 12. R Core Team. The R Project for Statistical Computing. Vienna: R Core Team (2022).
- Sharma JC, Macnamara L, Hasoon M, Vassallo M, Ross I. Cascade of levodopa dose and weight-related dyskinesia in Parkinson's disease (LD-WD-PD cascade). *Parkinsonism Relat Disord*. (2006) 12:499–505. doi: 10.1016/j. parkreldis.2006.07.002
- Chen C, Cowles VE, Sweeney M, Stolyarov ID, Illarioshkin SN. Pharmacokinetics of levodopa/carbidopa delivered from gastric-retentive

the study and oversaw the drafting of the manuscript. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

#### **FUNDING**

This study was supported by Italian Medicines Agency (AIFA) (Grant no. AIFA-2016-02364714).

# **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We would like to thank all the patients involved in this study.

- extended-release formulations in patients with Parkinson's disease. *J Clin Pharmacol.* (2012) 52:1069–77. doi: 10.1177/009127001140
  9232
- Beierle I, Meibohm B, Derendorf H. Gender differences in pharmacokinetics and pharmacodynamics. Int J Clin Pharmacol Ther. (1999) 37:529–47.
- Müller T, Woitalla D, Saft C, Kuhn W. Levodopa in plasma correlates with body weight of parkinsonian patients. *Parkinsonism Relat Disord*. (2000) 6:171–3. doi: 10.1016/s1353-8020(00)00005-5
- Vardi J, Oberman Z, Rabey I, Streifler M, Ayalon D, Herzberg M. Weight loss in patients treated long-term with levodopa. Metabolic aspects. *J Neurol Sci.* (1976) 30:33–40. doi: 10.1016/0022-510x(76)90253-7
- Martinez-Ramirez D, Giugni J, Vedam-Mai V, Wagle Shukla A, Malaty IA, et al. The "brittle response" to Parkinson's disease medications: characterization and response to deep brain stimulation. *PLoS One.* (2014) 9:e94856. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0094856
- Datz FL, Christian PE, Moore J. Gender-related differences in gastric emptying. J Nucl Med. (1987) 28:1204

  –7.
- Vinarov Z, Abdallah M, Agundez JAG, Allegaert K, Basit AW, et al. Impact of gastrointestinal tract variability on oral drug absorption and pharmacokinetics: an UNGAP review. Eur J Pharm Sci. (2021) 162:105812. doi: 10.1016/j.ejps.2021.105812
- Boudíková B, Szumlanski C, Maidak B, Weinshilboum R. Human liver catechol-O-methyltransferase pharmacogenetics. Clin Pharmacol Ther. (1990) 48:381–9. doi: 10.1038/clpt.1990.166

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Conti, Izzo, Russillo, Picillo, Amboni, Scaglione, Nicoletti, Cani, Cicero, De Bellis, Charlier, Giudice, Somma, Corbi, Barone, Filippelli and Pellecchia. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.872310





# **Association Between Beta-Carotene Supplementation and Mortality:** A Systematic Review and **Meta-Analysis of Randomized Controlled Trials**

Graziamaria Corbi<sup>1\*</sup>. Sawan Ali<sup>2</sup>. Mariano Intrieri<sup>2</sup>. Sergio Modaferri<sup>3</sup>. Vittorio Calabrese<sup>3</sup>, Sergio Davinelli<sup>2</sup> and Giovanni Scapagnini<sup>2</sup>

#### OPEN ACCESS

#### Edited by:

Claudio Tana. SS Annunziata Polyclinic Hospital, Chieti, Italy

#### Reviewed by:

Virginia Boccardi. University of Perugia, Italy You-lin Qiao. Chinese Academy of Medical Sciences and Peking Union Medical College, China

#### \*Correspondence:

Graziamaria Corbi graziamaria.corbi@unina.it

#### Specialty section:

This article was submitted to Geriatric Medicine. a section of the journal Frontiers in Medicine

Received: 09 February 2022 Accepted: 20 June 2022 **Published:** 19 July 2022

#### Citation:

Corbi G, Ali S, Intrieri M, Modaferri S, Calabrese V, Davinelli S and Scapagnini G (2022) Association Between Beta-Carotene Supplementation and Mortality: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis of Randomized Controlled Trials. Front. Med. 9:872310. doi: 10.3389/fmed.2022.872310

<sup>1</sup> Department of Translational Medical Sciences, University of Naples Federico II, Naples, Italy, <sup>2</sup> Department of Medicine and Health Sciences, University of Molise, Campobasso, Italy, 3 Department of Biomedical and Biotechnological Sciences, University of Catania, Catania, Italy

Background: Aging is a phenomenon universally involving all organisms, genetically determined, and epigenetically influenced by the environment. Numerous observational studies have shown the positive impact of non-pharmacological approaches started in younger age on chronic conditions affecting the elderly health and survival. This metaanalysis aimed to investigate the effect of beta-carotene on the total and cause-specific mortality as reported by randomized controlled trials (RCTs).

Methods: We searched Medline, Scopus, Web of Science, and CENTRAL Cochrane from inception to September 2021. Studies were eligible if enrolled adults with any health condition, compared beta-carotene supplements at any dose with placebo or no intervention, provided information on deaths from any cause, and were RCTs, in English. The risk of bias was assessed by the Cochrane risk of bias tool and the GRADE. Risk ratios and their 95% confidence intervals were used and a P-value less than 0.05 was considered statistically significant.

Results: Among 3,942 articles searched, 44 articles on 31 RCTs, which included 216,734 total subjects, 108,622 in beta-carotene supplement groups, and 108,112 in the placebo or no-intervention groups, were involved in the final analyses. In a randomeffects meta-analysis of all 31 trials, beta-carotene supplements were found to have no preventive effect on mortality (risk ratio 1.02, 95% confidence interval 0.98-1.05,  $l^2 = 42\%$ ). Further, the analysis showed no preventive effect on cancer, cardiovascular, cerebrovascular, and other mortality causes. Instead, beta-carotene supplementation significantly increased the risk of lung cancer mortality (RR 1.14, 95% CI 1.02, 1.27,  $l^2 = 3\%$ ) but decreased the risk of human immunodeficiency virus-related mortality (RR  $0.55, 95\% \text{ Cl } 0.33, 0.92, I^2 = 0$ ).

**Conclusion:** More studies should be performed to better define the role of beta-carotene on survival, to confirm or deny our results. Therefore, the possible beneficial or harmful effects of the beta-carotene supplementation on mortality must not be overstated.

**Systematic Review Registration:** [https://www.crd.york.ac.uk/prospero/display\_record.php?RecordID=259354], identifier [CRD42021259354].

Keywords: mortality, meta-analysis, randomized controlled trials, aging, beta-carotene

# INTRODUCTION

Aging is a phenomenon universally involving all organisms, genetically determined, epigenetically influenced by the environment, and characterized by a progressive decline of physiological function, mainly the cardiovascular and metabolic profile, leading to death. Numerous observational studies have shown the positive impact of non-pharmacological approaches started in younger age on chronic conditions affecting the elderly health and survival (1–4).

Nutrition is a modifiable lifestyle factor that has been consistently associated with various aspects, including greater adherence to healthy dietary patterns, the intake of specific nutrients, or the consumption of specific foods (5).

Beta-carotene is a fat-soluble phytochemical found naturally in yellow/orange and green leafy plants, and also produced by some microorganisms (6). It is a single homolog of nearly 600 known carotenoids, several of which can be converted into vitamin A and occur as cis-trans forms at a varying ratio (7, 8). As the main carotenoids, beta-carotene can be metabolized into bioactive retinol and other beta-carotene compounds essential for maintaining homeostasis and human physiology (9). Several studies reveal that the beta-carotene is a potent antioxidant, able to function against oxidative stress, maintaining health, and preventing diseases such as cancer and cardiovascular disease (CVD) (10-15). Observational evidence also suggests that a high dietary intake of beta-carotene is associated with a reduced risk of cancer and CVD (16). Moreover, serum beta-carotene has also been inversely correlated with systemic inflammation and insulin resistance (17, 18). However, there is also evidence that beta-carotene may possess a pro-oxidant property and act as a cocarcinogen (19).

Several studies, including meta-analyses, assessing the health effects of beta-carotene showed inconsistent results in humans. Although there have been mixed results for the risk of mortality from cancer (20–22), several observational studies indicated that individuals with a high dietary intake or high circulatory levels of beta-carotene have a lower risk of all-cause (21) and CVD mortality (20, 23, 24). According to a meta-analysis of prospective studies, dietary or circulating beta-carotene has an inverse association with total mortality (25). In addition, in another recent dose-response meta-analysis of observational studies, higher circulating concentrations of beta-carotene were significantly associated with a lower risk of CVD mortality, whereas higher dietary intake of beta-carotene did not appear to have protective effects (26). As a supplement, the findings were

inconsistent. Large controlled trials reported either no benefits or unpredicted adverse effects of beta-carotene supplementation, including increased lung cancer incidence and mortality among subjects exposed to asbestos and tobacco (27–30). In these treatment trials, beta-carotene also led to a small but significant increase in CVD and augmented total mortality. In 2012, a meta-analysis of RCTs was conducted by the Cochrane group. In trials with a low risk of bias, the results demonstrated that beta-carotene used singly or in combination with other antioxidants significantly increases overall mortality (31). Furthermore, the same review group performed a meta-regression analysis and reported significant effects of the dose of beta-carotene on mortality (32).

There has been substantial attention to the health effects of beta-carotene, and a systematic review and meta-analysis of the association between beta-carotene supplementation and all-cause mortality in RCTs have already been reported (31). However, the last analyses referred to data available until 2012, and a better and more updated understanding of the beta-carotene-mortality association to examine cause-specific mortality is needed. Therefore, this meta-analysis investigates the association between beta-carotene supplementation and the risk of cause-specific mortality among population subgroups in RCTs, including the most recent results in the literature.

#### MATERIALS AND METHODS

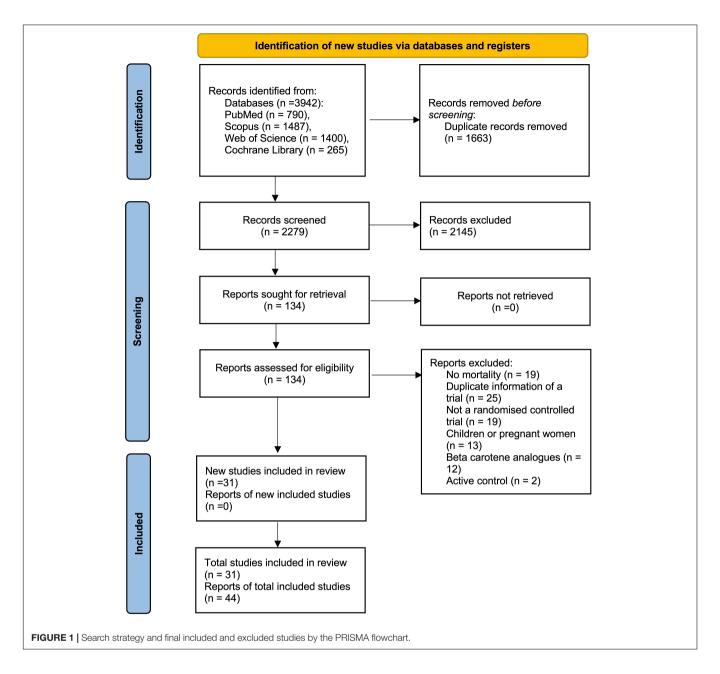
This study was performed following Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-Analysis (PRISMA) 2020 (33). The protocol for this review was registered on PROSPERO (CRD42021259354).

## Inclusion and Exclusion Criteria

Studies were eligible if they enrolled adults (age  $\geq$  18) with any health condition; if they compared beta-carotene supplements at any dose with placebo or no intervention, provided information on deaths from any cause; and if they were randomized controlled trials (RCTs). On the contrary, we excluded studies if all the participants received beta-carotene; if they included pregnant women or critically ill patients; and if they used beta-carotene analogs.

# Search Strategy

We searched four databases: Medline, Scopus, Web of Science, and the Cochrane Central Register of Controlled Trials



(CENTRAL) of the Cochrane library, from inception to September 2021. We also checked the bibliography of identified studies and systematic reviews to increase the search for relevant articles. We applied English language restriction. No restriction on the type of publication was used. We selected the following keywords for the literature search: "carotenoid\*," or "betacarotene," or "b-carotene" and "mortality," or "death." At the same time, similar queries were, respectively, used for controlled vocabulary search: "beta-carotene" [Mesh] AND "mortality" [Mesh], INDEX TERMS "beta-carotene" AND "mortality."

# Study Selection and Data Extraction

After removing duplicates with reference management software EndNote X9 (Clarivate Analytics, Philadelphia, PA,

United States), Two raters screened the title/abstract of articles independently. Potentially eligible articles were then accessed in full. Divergences between raters on article eligibility were resolved by a third rater, who screened the studies independently (100% consensus on article eligibility was reached). A data extraction spreadsheet was then developed, and the information from the included studies was extracted and tabulated. When RCTs had more than two arms, data from the separate treatment arms were pooled. The following data were extracted: study name (along with the year of publication), country, study characteristics (participant number, age, gender, health status, and study design), treatment duration/follow-up period, intervention and dosage, mortality causes, and the amount of death/number of participants in each intervention group.

# **Study Quality Assessment**

The quality of all included trials was assessed using the Cochrane Collaboration risk of bias tool (34). The Cochrane risk of bias tool is made up of 7 components: (1) sequence generation, (2) allocation sequence concealment, (3) blinding of participants and personnel, (4) blinding of outcome assessment, (5) incomplete outcome data, (6) selective outcome reporting, and (7) other bias. Moreover, we also performed the GRADEpro GDT (GRADEpro Guideline Development Tool Software (35) assessment for the quality of evidence.

# **Statistical Analyses**

We performed statistical analyses using RevMan (version 5.3.3; The Cochrane Collaboration) and the meta package in R Software, version 4.0.3 (R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria), and the interface R-Studio version 1.4.1717 (R studio, PBC, Boston, MA, United States). We used risk ratios and their associated 95% confidence intervals to assess outcomes and considered a P-value less than 0.05 to be statistically significant. We assessed heterogeneity using the  $I^2$ -test (34). We used random-effects models for our analysis and the possibility of small study effects was assessed qualitatively by a visual estimate of the funnel plot and quantitatively by calculation of the Egger and Begg's tests (36).

We evaluated the effects of beta-carotene supplements according to mortality cause (cancer mortality, CVD mortality, cerebrovascular disease mortality, and mortality from other causes). Besides, we performed several additional subgroup analyses to test interactions according to: the number of participants (≥1,000 and <1,000, by using the median value for stratification), the number of events (≥100 and <100 by using the median value for stratification), the gender (men, women, and both), the mean age (≥65 and < 65 years to evaluate the aging effect), the beta-carotene dose (>20 and <20 mg/day by using the median value for stratification), the length of follow-up (at least four years and less than four years, by using the median value for stratification), the intervention (beta-carotene singly and beta-carotene combined with vitamins, minerals, or other interventions), the participant

TABLE 1 | Summary characteristics of included studies.

Characteristics	No. of trials (No. of participants)
Eligible studies	
Total No. of trials (No. of participants)	31 (216,734)
Median (IQR) follow-up (years)	4.6 (1.7-8.8)
Follow-up at least 4 years	16 (171,578)
Median (IQR) No. of participants	382 (85, 5,883)
Total No. of deaths	45,907
Median (IQR)% women	49 (15.45-58.44)
Median (IQR) age (years)	60.2 (54.2-67.7)
Country	
American	17 (119,297)
European	9 (63,937)
Asian-pacific	5 (33,500)

health status (healthy and unhealthy), and the control group (placebo and no intervention) in all the included trials. Moreover, a subgroup analysis was also performed by country (Supplementary Figure 7).

#### **RESULTS**

# **Study Selection**

We initially identified 3,942 records after searching databases and relevant bibliographies. After excluding 1,663 duplicated articles and 2,145 articles that did not satisfy the selection criteria, we reviewed the full texts of 134 articles and included 44 articles (27, 29, 30, 37–77) on 31 RCTs in the final analysis (**Figure 1**).

# **Study Characteristics**

Table 1 summarizes the characteristics of included trials, and Table 2 gives details of those trials. The final analysis comprised 216,734 participants, 108,622 in the beta-carotene supplement group and 108,112 in the placebo or no intervention groups, from 31 RCTs reported in 44 articles. In the studies in which age and gender were reported, the median age was 60.2 years (age range 32–85 years), and 49% of the subjects were women. The median treatment and follow-up periods were 3 and 4.6 years, respectively. There were 45,907 deaths, of which 4,609 deaths were from cancer, 3,796 deaths were from CVD, and 956 deaths were from cerebrovascular disease.

The selected articles were published from 1993 through 2018, spanning 25 years. The countries in which the studies were conducted were as follows: United States (n=13), Canada (n=3), United Kingdom (n=3), China (n=2), France (n=2), Italy (n=2), Finland (n=1), Netherlands (n=1), Venezuela (n=1), India (n=1), Thailand (n=1), and Australia (n=1). The studies included healthy subjects (general population, physicians, and nurses); patients with oral premalignancy, skin, lung, and head and neck cancer; adults with underlying CVD or cerebrovascular diseases, and acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (AIDS), primary biliary cirrhosis, and age-related eye diseases; persons at risk of esophageal/gastric cardia cancer; smokers or asbestos-industry workers; and institutionalized elderlies.

Among the 31 trials, 30 had a placebo group, and 1 had a no-intervention group as the control (77). Further, 16 trials used the parallel design, 14 used the factorial design, and one study used a cross-over design (67). The following 3 trials were reported in 16 articles: the Alpha-Tocopherol Beta-Carotene Prevention Study (n = 11), Nutrition Intervention Trial; The General Population Trial (n = 3), and the Physicians' Health Study (n = 2).

#### Quality of the Included Trials

**Supplementary Figures 1, 2** show the quality of the included trials. Twenty-four trials were classified as having a low risk of bias. The remaining 4 trials had one or more inadequate components (64, 66, 72, 76), and 1 trial had an unclear risk of bias (63). **Supplementary Figures 3, 4** show the GRADE assessment of the quality. The overall results showed a high quality of the studies.

TABLE 2 Data summary of randomized controlled trials assessing the effects of beta-carotene supplementation on mortality (n = 44).

References	Country	Study characteristics	Treatment duration/follow-up period (median)	Intervention (dose)	Mortality cause	Intervention (death/total)	Control (death/total)
Albanes et al. (37)	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 57.2 y) Women: 0% Health status: smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/6.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Colorectal cancer	23/14,560	23/14,573
Austin et al. (38)	Canada	N = 331 (median age 39.5 y) Women: 10.5% Condition: acquired immunodeficiency syndrome Design: Parallel	13/13 m	Beta-carotene (72 mg/d) + multivitamins and trace elements vs. beta-carotene placebo	HIV-related mortality	13/165	23/166
Bairati et al. 39)	Canada	N = 156 (mean age 62.5 y) Women: 21% Condition: stage I or II head and neck cancer Design: Parallel	3.1/6.5 y	Beta-carotene (30 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (400 Ul/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	37/79	30/77
Blot et al. (40)	China	N = 29,450 (age range 40-69 y) Women: 55% Health status: at risk of esophageal/gastric cardia cancer Design: 2.2.2.2 factorial	5.25/5.25 y	Beta-carotene (15 mg/d) + vitamin E and selenium + micronutrients vs. beta-carotene placebo	Cancer Cerebrovascular disease	369/14,729 249/14,729	423/14,721 274/14,721
Brown et al. 41)	United States	N = 80 (mean age 53 y) Women: 13% Health status: coronary disease Design: 2.2 factorial	3/3 y	Antioxidant vitamins (beta-carotene 25 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause Cardiovascular cause	11/42 3/42	12/38 7/38
Chew et al. 42)	United States	N = 4,757 (median age 69 y) Women: 56% Health status: age-related eye disease Designs: 2.2 factorial	6.3/10 y	Beta-carotene (15 mg/d) + vitamin C (500 mg/d) + vitamin E (400 $IU/d$ ) $\pm$ zinc (80 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	439/2,370	427/2,387
Chylack et al. 43)	United States	N = 297 (mean age 68 y) Women: 59% Condition: age-related cataract Design: Parallel	3/3 y	Antioxidant micronutrients (beta-carotene 18 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	9/149	3/148
Garbagnati t al. (44)	Italy	N = 34 (mean age 66.75 y) Women: 44.5% Condition: stroke Designs: 2.2 factorial	1/1 y	Antioxidants (beta-carotene 19 mg/d) vs. placebo	Cardiovascular disease	1/16	3/18
Gaziano et al. 45)	United States	N = 14,641 (mean age 64.3 y) Women: 0% Health status: General population Design: 2.2.2.2 factorial	11.2/11.2 y	Beta-carotene (50 mg/alternate days) + multivitamins vs. beta-carotene placebo	All-cause Cancer	1,345/7,317 403/7,317	1,412/7,324 456/7,324
irodon et al. 46)	France	N = 362 (mean age 83.9 y) Women: 74.58% Condition: Institutionalized elderly Design: 2.2 factorial	2/2 y	Vitamins (beta-carotene 6 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	45/180	51/182
ioodman t al. (47)	United States	N = 18,314 (median age 58 y) Women: 34% Health status: Smoker or asbestos exposed Designs: Parallel	4/10 y	Beta-carotene (30 mg/d) + retinyl palmitate (25,000 IU/d) vs. placebo	All-cause Lung cancer Cardiovascular disease	1,855/9,420 294/9,420 354/9,420	1,509/8,894 227/8,894 319/8,894
Graat et al. 18)	Netherlands	N = 316 (mean age 73.2 y) Women: 48.5% Condition: non-institutionalized elderly Design: 2.2 factorial	15/15 m	Multivitamin-mineral capsule (beta-carotene 2.4 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	0/163	5/153
ireenberg t al. (49)	United States	N = 1,805 (mean age 63.2 y) Women: 30% Health condition: Basal cell or squamous cell carcinoma Designs: Parallel	4.3/8.2 y	Beta-carotene (50 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause Cardiovascular disease Cancer	146/913 68/913 38/913	139/892 59/892 44/892

(Continued)

TABLE 2 | (Continued)

References	Country	Study characteristics	Treatment duration/follow-up period (median)	Intervention (dose)	Mortality cause	Intervention (death/total)	Control (death/total)
Grieger et al. 50)	Australia	N = 115 Women: 52% Health condition: aged care residents Designs: Parallel	6/6 m	Multivitamin (beta-carotene 3 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	3/58	4/57
Heart Protection Study Collaborative Group (51)	United Kingdom	N = 20,536 (age range 40–80 y) Women: 24.74% Health status: coronary disease, occlusive arterial disease, or diabetes Design: 2.2 factorial	5/5 y	Antioxidant vitamins (20 mg/d beta-carotene) vs. placebo	All-cause Coronary heart disease Stroke	1,446/10,269 664/10,269 108/10,269	1,389/10,267 630/10,267 107/10,267
Alpha- Tocopherol, Beta Carotene Cancer Prevention Study Group	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 57.2 y) Women: 0% Health status: Smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/6.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Cancer Lung cancer	582/14,560 302/14,560	534/14,573 262/14,573
Heinonen et al. (52)	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 57.2 y) Women: 0% Health status: Smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/6.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Prostate cancer	33/14,560	29/14,573
Hennekens at al. (29)	United States	N = 22,071 (mean age 53 y) Women: 0% Health status: General population Design: 2.2 factorial	12/12 y	Beta-carotene (50 mg/alternate days) + aspirin vs. beta-carotene placebo	All-cause Cardiovascular disease Malignant neoplasm	979/11,036 338/11,036 386/11,036	968/11,035 313/11,035 380/11,035
Hercberg (53)	France	N = 13,017 (mean age 49 y) Women: 60.5% Health status: General population Designs: Parallel	7.5/12.5 y	Antioxidant vitamins and minerals (beta-carotene 6 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	156/6,481	178/6,536
liamton et al. 54)	Thailand	N = 481 (mean age 32 y) Women: 61% Health status: HIV-infected Designs: Parallel	48/48 w	Immunace Micronutrient supplement (beta-carotene 6 mg/d) vs. placebo	HIV-related mortality	8/242	15/239
Kataja- Tuomola st al. (55)	Finland	N = 1,700 (mean age 57.2 y) Women: 0% Health status: Smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) with diabetes Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/6.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Diabetes-related mortality	168/877	150/823
ai et al. (56)	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 57.2 y) Women: 0% Health status: Smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/24 y	beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Chronic liver disease	121/14,560	116/14,573
amas et al.	United States	N = 1,708 (median age 65 y) Women: 18% Health status: Post myocardial infarction Design: 2.2 factorial	31/55 m	Multivitamin and multimineral mixture (beta-carotene 25,000 IU/d) + IV chelation infusions vs. placebo	All-cause Cardiovascular disease	87/853 45/853	93/855 56/855
ee et al. (30)	United States	N = 39,876 (mean age 54.6 y) Women: 100% Health status: Healthy Design: 2.2.2 factorial	2.1/4.1 y	Beta-carotene (55 mg on alternate days) + aspirin and vitamin E vs. beta-carotene placebo	All-cause Cardiovascular disease Cancer	59/19,939 14/19,939 31/19,939	55/19,937 12/19,937 28/19,937
Leppälä et al. 58)	Finland	N = 28,519 (mean age 57.2 y) Women: 0% Health status: Stroke-free smokers (5 + cigarettes/day)	6.1/6.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Stroke	82/14,246	78/14,273

(Continued)

TABLE 2 | (Continued)

References	Country	Study characteristics	Treatment duration/follow-up period (median)	Intervention (dose)	Mortality cause	Intervention (death/total)	Control (death/total)
Li et al. (59)	China	N = 3,318 (mean age 54 y) Women: 56% Health status: Esophageal dysplasia Design: Parallel	6/6 y	Vitamins and minerals (15 mg/d beta-carotene) vs. placebo	All-cause Cancer Cerebrovascular disease	157/1,657 87/1,657 22/1,657	167/1,661 89/1,661 35/1,661
Lin et al. (60)	United States	N = 8,171 (mean age 60.4 y) Women: 100% Health status: High risk of cardiovascular disease Design: 2.2.2.2 factorial	9.4/9.4 y	Beta-carotene (50 mg every other day) + antioxidants vs. beta-carotene placebo	Cancer	80/4,084	96/4,087
iu et al. (61)	Canada	N = 763 (mean age 85 y) Women: 70% Health status: Institutionalized elderly Design: Parallel	19/19 m	Multivitamin and multimineral (beta-carotene 16 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	96/379	97/384
Margalit et al. (62)	United States	N = 383 (median age 73 y) Women: 0% Health status: Prostate cancer Design: 2.2 factorial	12/22.5 y	Beta-carotene (50 mg/alternate days) ± aspirin vs. placebo	Prostate cancer	20/192	25/191
Mayne et al. (63)	United Kingdom	N = 264 (mean age 68 y) Women: 19% Health status: Head and neck cancer Design: Parallel	4.25/4.25 y	Beta-carotene (50 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	21/135	26/129
Papadimitrakopoulou et al. (64)	United States	<ul><li>N = 84 (mean age 56 y)</li><li>Women: 48.9%</li><li>Health status: Oral premalignancy</li><li>Design: Parallel</li></ul>	3/5 y	Beta-carotene (50 mg/d) + retinyle palmitate vs. beta-carotene placebo	All-cause	1/47	0/37
Age-Related Eye Disease Study 2 Research Group (65)	United States	N = 4,203 (median age 74 y) Women: 56.75% Health status: AMD Design: 2.2 factorial	5/5 y	Macular xanthophylls (10 mg/d lutein + 2 mg/d zeaxanthin) + omega-3 fatty acids (350 mg/d DHA + 650 mg/d EPA) vs. macular xanthophylls placebo	All-cause	746/2,123 <sup>PC</sup>	727/2,080 <sup>PC</sup>
Pathak et al. (66)	India	N = 136 (median age 56 y) Women: 14.6% Health status: Advanced non-small cell lung cancer Design: Parallel	2/2 y	Antioxidants (60 mg/d beta-carotene) + chemotherapy vs. chemotherapy	All-cause	54/64	64/72
Plummer et al. (67)	Venezuela	N = 1,980 (mean age 35–69 y) Women: 52.7% Condition: Precancerous gastric lesions Design: Parallel	3/3 y	Antioxidant vitamins (beta-carotene 18 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	16/990	11/990
Prince et al. (68)	United Kingdom	N = 61 (mean age 58 y) Women: 92% Health condition: primary biliary cirrhosis Design: Cross-over	12/12 w	Antioxidant supplementation (beta-carotene 3 mg/d) vs. placebo	Ischemic heart disease	1/29	0/32
Qu et al. (69)	China	N = 29,450 (age range 40–69 y) Women: 55% Health status: At risk of esophageal or stomach cancer Design: 2 <sup>4</sup> partial factorials	5.25/15.2 y	Beta-carotene (15 mg/d) + vitamin E and selenium vs. placebo	Liver cancer	68/14,729	83/14,721
Rautalahti et al. (70)	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 75.7 y) Women: 0% Health status: Smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/6.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Pancreatic carcinoma	35/14,560	48/14,573
Richer et al. (71)	United States	N = 60 (mean age 75.3 y) Women: 5% Condition: Atrophic age-related macular degeneration Design: Parallel	12/12 m	Lutein (10 mg/d) vs. placebo	All-cause	1/29	2/31

(Continued)

TABLE 2 | (Continued)

References	Country	Study characteristics	Treatment duration/follow-up period (median)	Intervention (dose)	Mortality cause	Intervention (death/total)	Control (death/total)
Toma et al. (72)	Italy	N = 214 (median age 60.5 y) Women: 9.8% Health condition: Stage I-II head and neck cancer Design: Parallel	3/4.9 y	Beta-carotene (75 mg/d) vs. no treatment	All-cause Head and neck tumor	9/104 5/104	15/110 6/110
Törnwall et al. (73)	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 57.7 y) Women: 0% Health status: Smokers at risk of major coronary event Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/6.1	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Coronary heart disease	456/14,560	449/14,573
Virtamo et al. (74)	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 57.7 y) Women: 0% Health status: Smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/6.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Urothelial cancer Renal cell cancer	13/14,560 16/14,560	11/14,573 25/14,573
/irtamo et al. 75)	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 57.7 y) Women: 0% Health status: Smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/14.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	All-cause	5,555/14,560	5,276/14,573
Wang et al. (76)	China	N = 29,450 (median age 52 y) Women: 55% Health status: At risk of esophageal/gastric cardia cancer Design: 2.2.2.2 factorial	5.25/30 y	Beta-carotene (15 mg/d) + vitamin E and selenium + micronutrients vs. beta-carotene placebo	All-cause	9,910/14,729	9,824/14,721
Wright et al. (77)	Finland	N = 29,133 (mean age 57.7 y) Women: 0% Health condition: Smokers (5 + cigarettes/day) Design: 2.2 factorial	6.1/6.1 y	Beta-carotene (20 mg/d) + alpha- tocopherol (50 mg/d) vs. beta-carotene placebo	Oral/pharyngeal cancer Esophageal cancer laryngeal cancer	10/14,560 6/14,560 5/14,560	7/14,573 9/14,573 5/14,573

ATBC, Alpha-Tocopherol, Beta-Carotene Cancer Prevention Study; NIT1, Nutrition Intervention Trial (NIT); The General Population Trial; HATS, The HDL-Atherosclerosis Treatment Study; AREDS, Age Related Eye Disease Study; REACT, The Roche European American Cataract Trial; PHSII, Physicians Health Study; CARET, The Beta-Carotene and Retinol Efficacy Trial; SCPS, Skin Cancer Prevention Study; HPS, Heart Protection Study; PHS, Physicians Health Study; SUVIMAX, The Supplementation en Vitamines et Mineraux Antioxydants; WHS, Women's Health Study; AREDS2, Age-Related Eye Disease Study 2; PC, personal contact; LAST, Lutein Antioxidant Supplementation Trial.

# Meta-Analysis of the Effect of Beta-Carotene Supplements on Mortality Risk

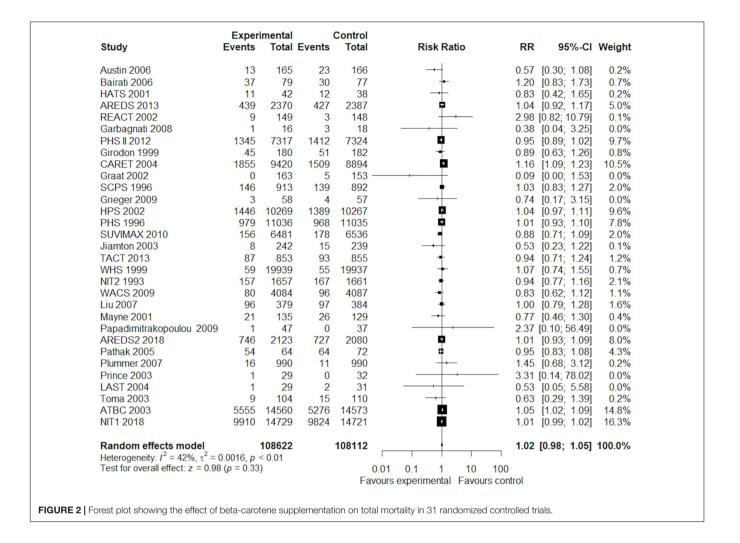
Overall, in a random-effects model meta-analysis of all the 31 trials (27, 29, 30, 37–77), there was no statistically significant difference in total mortality between the beta-carotene supplementation group and the control group (RR 1.02, 95% CI 0.98–1.05,  $I^2$  = 42%; **Figure 2**). Funnel plot analysis showed no asymmetry (**Figure 3**); additionally, the Egger test (P = 0.25) and Begg's test (P = 0.85) detected no significant small-study effects.

Subgroup analyses according to the number of participants, the number of events, gender, age groups, beta-carotene dose, follow-up duration, type of intervention (singly or combined beta-carotene supplements), participant health status, and the control group did not show any difference in total mortality among the participants (**Table 3**). **Table 4** shows the results of the subgroup analyses on cause-specific mortality. Beta-carotene supplementation was not associated with cancer mortality (RR 0.98, 95% CI 0.90–1.07,  $I^2 = 37\%$ ).

However, the use of beta-carotene supplements significantly increased mortality among lung cancer patients (RR 1.14, 95% CI 1.02, 1.27,  $I^2=3\%$ ). As for CVD mortality, we found no statistically significant difference between the groups (RR 1.04, 95% CI 0.98, 1.11,  $I^2=0\%$ ). Similarly, beta-carotene supplementation did not reduce the risk of death from cerebrovascular disease (RR 0.94, 95% CI 0.82, 1.06,  $I^2=0\%$ ). However, a significant beneficial effect of beta-carotene on mortality risk was observed in participants with human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) infection (RR 0.55, 95% CI 0.33, 0.92,  $I^2=0\%$ ).

#### DISCUSSION

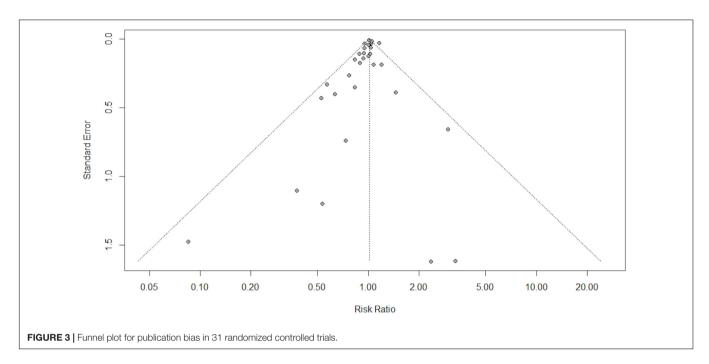
The current meta-analysis found that the administration of beta-carotene supplements had no preventive effect on total mortality, mortality from cancer, and vascular and non-vascular diseases. Furthermore, no association was found within subgroup meta-analyses based on the number of participants, the



number of events, sex, age groups, beta-carotene dose, followup duration, type of intervention (singly or combined betacarotene supplements), participant health status, and control group. However, beta-carotene supplementation was significantly related to an increased risk of lung cancer mortality (RR 1.14, 95% CI 1.02, 1.27,  $I^2 = 3\%$ , n = 5). The effects of beta-carotene supplementation on increased lung cancer incidence and mortality among smokers have already been described, and several possible biological mechanisms have been proposed. In general, beta-carotene supplementation has not been shown to positively impact cancer prevention. In a systematic review and meta-analysis, no effect of beta-carotene supplementation was observed on the incidence of the total, pancreatic, colorectal, prostate, breast, melanoma, and nonmelanoma skin cancers. However, a significant harmful effect of beta-carotene supplementation on the incidence of lung and stomach cancers was observed in people supplemented with betacarotene at 20-30 mg/day, in smokers and asbestos workers compared to placebo (78). Beta-carotene may act as a prooxidant in the presence of chronic oxidative stress such as smoking (79) and it may enhance the oxidative stress initiated by cigarette smoking and stimulate toxic effects in tissues (80).

Our study also found significant inverse associations of betacarotene supplementation with the risk of HIV-related mortality; however, this was reported in only two studies. This is in line with previous evidence illustrating that persons in all stages of HIV infection generally have low circulating levels of micronutrients, including carotenoids, and low micronutrient concentrations are correlated with HIV disease progression and mortality (38).

Overall, the findings of the present meta-analysis of RCTs are inconsistent with previous meta-analyses of observational studies suggesting beneficial effects from high dietary or circulatory beta-carotene-rich fruits and vegetables on all-cause and CVD mortality (25, 26). Intervention studies are commonly considered to provide conclusive answers, whereas observational studies represent a better picture of the real-world population. There are evident differences between the findings of published trials, which could be explained by population characteristics (general, ill, or at high-risk subjects), the different doses of supplementation (dietary levels or higher), which can be associated with harmful health effects (81), and the type of supplement (alone or in association). In this last condition, when subgroup analysis was performed, only 4 out of 31



**TABLE 3** | Subgroup analyses of the effect of beta-carotene on total mortality.

Subgroup title	No. of trials	No. of participants	l <sup>2</sup> (%)	Risk ratio (95% CI)	P-value
Overall	04		40.0	1.00 (0.00, 1.05)	
	31	216,734	42.0	1.02 (0.98, 1.05)	0.3
No of participants					
≥1,000	15	212,980	58.0	1.02 (0.98, 1.05)	0.1
<1,000	16	3,754	4.0	0.93 (0.83, 1.04)	0.2
No of events					
≥100	16	211,899	55.0	1.02 (0.99, 1.05)	0.2
<100	15	4,835	15.0	0.88 (0.71, 1.09)	0.3
Age (years)					
≥65	11	12,879	0.0	1.00 (0.94, 1.07)	0.9
<65	20	203,855	56.0	1.02 (0.98, 1.06)	0.3
Gender				, , ,	
Women	2	48,047	9.0	0.92 (0.72, 1.17)	0.5
Men	3	65,845	73.0	1.01 (0.95, 1.08)	0.8
Women and men	26	102,842	39.0	1.02 (0.97, 1.06)	0.5
Daily dose equivalent					
(mg)					
≥ 20	15	155,812	55.0	1.02 (0.97, 1.08)	0.5
< 20	16	60,922	0.0	1.01 (0.99, 1.02)	0.4
Follow up					
At least 4 years	16	171,578	57.0	1.02 (0.98, 1.06)	0.3
Less than 4 years	15	45,156	2.0	0.94 (0.85, 1.04)	0.2
Intervention					
Beta carotene alone	4	2,343	0.0	0.96 (0.79, 1.16)	0.6
Combined	27	214,391	47.0	1.02 (0.98, 1.05)	0.3
Participant health status		,		(2.22, 3.22)	
Healthy	5	89,921	19.0	0.97 (0.91, 1.04)	0.4
Unhealthy	26	126,813	42.0	1.03 (0.99, 1.07)	0.4
Control group	20	120,010	-TZ.0	1.00 (0.00, 1.07)	0.1
Placebo	30	216,520	43	1.02 (0.99, 1.05)	0.3
No intervention	1	210,520	43	0.63 (0.29, 1.39)	0.25

studies reported the use of beta-carotene alone. Although no significant difference was found in all-cause mortality (p = 0.64), a very low heterogeneity was discovered among these studies ( $I^2 = 3.60\%$ ) with a trend in reduced mortality with beta-carotene supplementation (RR = 0.95, 95% CI 0.74. 1.16, **Supplementary Figure 5**). Indeed, it appears that optimal effects

may be obtained with a combination of nutrients at similar levels to a healthy diet. A single antioxidant, such as beta-carotene, given at high doses in subjects with a high risk of diseases, such as smokers and asbestos-exposed workers, might not have considerable benefits and can even have adverse outcomes (82). Another possible reason for the harmful effect

TABLE 4 | Effects of beta-carotene supplements vs. placebo or no intervention on cause-specific mortality.

Mortality cause	No. of trials	Risk ratio (95% CI)	I2 (%)	Model used
Cancer	13	0.98 (0.90, 1.07)	37.0	Random effects
Colorectal cancer	2	0.97 (0.68, 1.38)	0.0	Random effects
Esophagus and stomach cancer	2	0.93 (0.82, 1.06)	0.0	Random effects
Prostate cancer	3	0.93 (0.73, 1.18)	0.0	Random effects
Lung cancer	5	1.14 (1.02, 1.27)*	3.0	Random effects
Lung cancer in smokers	2	1.14 (1.03, 1.27)*	0.0	Random effects
Lung cancer in mixed smokers and non-smokers	3	0.94 (0.74, 1.20)	0.0	Random effects
Urinary tract cancer	2	0.82 (0.55, 1.21)	0.0	Random effects
Pancreatic cancer	2	0.85 (0.62, 1.16)	0.0	Random effects
Other cancer	6	0.86 (0.70, 1.06)	0.0	Random effects
Cardiovascular disease	12	1.04 (0.98, 1.11)	0.0	Random effects
Cerebrovascular disease	5	0.94 (0.82, 1.06)	0.0	Random effects
HIV-related causes	2	0.55 (0.33, 0.92)*	0.0	Random effects
Non-cancer, non-vascular cause	5	1.04 (0.95, 1.14)	0.0	Random effects

<sup>\*</sup>Statistically significant.

in clinical trials involving beta-carotene may be attributed to the purified synthetic form (83, 84). The effective uptake of synthetic all-trans beta-carotene seems to make the synthetic form more suitable for efficient absorption. However, the fact that synthetic beta-carotene can change normal serum trans/cis ratios favoring the trans-isomer may lead to an unfavorable effect. The effects of using all-trans synthetic beta-carotene are still not well-understood (84). It is assumed that synthetic beta-carotene rather than natural mixed carotenoids may stimulate cancer formation (85). Ultimately, higher antioxidant intakes, including beta-carotene, are associated with a better diet quality, which indicates higher intakes of nutrients such as fibers, minerals, and flavonoids, and lower intakes of unhealthy nutrients.

The present study has several possible limitations. Firstly, in the majority of the studies, synthetic beta-carotene was used. Clinical consequences of using natural beta-carotene are not well-understood because RCTs have yet to be conducted. Additional trials are required to understand the differential results of synthetic beta-carotene as an alternative to natural beta-carotene. Secondly, the results were accompanied by some evidence of heterogeneity. However, the subgroup analyses were performed to overcome this problem, implying that some of the study and participant characteristics were possible sources of the heterogeneity in the data. Thirdly, the database sources did not include EMBASE. However, CENTRAL and Scopus include several articles from EMBASE as the original source.

Our study has several strengths, as well. We updated the association of beta-carotene with total mortality, assessed its effects on cause-specific mortality, and showed a significant inverse association between beta-carotene intake and HIV-related mortality. Second, because of no evidence of publication bias, the results have not been altered by this type of bias.

In conclusion, we found no evidence of an overall preventive effect of beta-carotene supplements on total, cancer, CVD, and cerebrovascular mortality risk in our meta-analysis of RCTs published over the past 25 years. Instead, beta-carotene supplementation increased the risk of lung cancer mortality but decreased the risk of HIV-related mortality. Surely more studies should be performed to better define this issue, by confirming or denying our results. Therefore, beta-carotene supplementation's possible beneficial or harmful effects on mortality must not be overstated.

# DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The raw data supporting the conclusions of this article will be made available by the authors, without undue reservation.

#### **AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS**

GC and SD conceived of the presented manuscript. SA, SM, MI, and GS analyzed each article and performed the data extraction independently. VC, MI, and SM drafted the method and result section with the input of GC and SD. GS and VC drafted the introduction and discussion section with the input of SA, GC, and SD. All authors discussed the results and contributed to the final manuscript.

#### **FUNDING**

This work was supported by the Italian Ministry of Health funds (FFABR\_Corbi 2017).

#### SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmed.2022. 872310/full#supplementary-material

**Supplementary Figure 1** | Quality of the included trials by using the Cochrane Collaboration risk of bias tool.

**Supplementary Figure 2** | Quality of the included trials by using the Cochrane Collaboration risk of bias tool in summary with the studies.

**Supplementary Figure 3** | The GRADE assessment of the study's quality for the all-cause mortality outcome.

**Supplementary Figure 4** | The GRADE assessment of the study's quality for the all-cause mortality outcome with beta carotene alone.

#### **REFERENCES**

- Davinelli S, Trichopoulou A, Corbi G, De Vivo I, Scapagnini G. The potential nutrigeroprotective role of Mediterranean diet and its functional components on telomere length dynamics. *Ageing Res Rev.* (2019) 49:1–10. doi: 10.1016/j. arr.2018.11.001
- Davinelli S, Corbi G, Zarrelli A, Arisi M, Calzavara-Pinton P, Grassi D, et al. Short-term supplementation with flavanol-rich cocoa improves lipid profile, antioxidant status and positively influences the AA/EPA ratio in healthy subjects. J Nutr Biochem. (2018) 61:33–9. doi: 10.1016/j.jnutbio.2018.07.011
- Conti V, Corbi G, Manzo V, Pelaia G, Filippelli A, Vatrella A. Sirtuin 1 and aging theory for chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Anal Cell Pathol* (Amst). (2015) 2015:897327. doi: 10.1155/2015/897327
- Russomanno G, Corbi G, Manzo V, Ferrara N, Rengo G, Puca AA, et al. The anti-ageing molecule sirt1 mediates beneficial effects of cardiac rehabilitation. *Immun Ageing*. (2017) 14:7. doi: 10.1186/s12979-017-0088-1
- Davinelli S, Ali S, Solfrizzi V, Scapagnini G, Corbi G. Carotenoids and cognitive outcomes: a meta-analysis of randomized intervention trials. *Antioxidants (Basel)*. (2021) 10:223. doi: 10.3390/antiox10020223
- Stahl W, Sies H. Bioactivity and protective effects of natural carotenoids. Biochim Biophys Acta. (2005) 1740:101–7. doi: 10.1016/j.bbadis.2004.12.006
- Schieber A, Carle R. Occurrence of carotenoid cis-isomers in food: technological, analytical, and nutritional implications. *Trends Food Sci Technol.* (2005) 16:416–22.
- Krinsky NI, Johnson EJ. Carotenoid actions and their relation to health and disease. Mol Aspects Med. (2005) 26:459–516. doi: 10.1016/j.mam.2005.10.001
- Bendich A. From 1989 to 2001: what have we learned about the "biological actions of beta-carotene"? J Nutr. (2004) 134:225S-30S. doi: 10.1093/jn/134.1.
- Paiva SA, Russell RM. Beta-carotene and other carotenoids as antioxidants. J Am Coll Nutr. (1999) 18:426–33. doi: 10.1080/07315724.1999.10718880
- Dugas TR, Morel DW, Harrison EH. Dietary supplementation with betacarotene, but not with lycopene, inhibits endothelial cell-mediated oxidation of low-density lipoprotein. *Free Radic Biol Med.* (1999) 26:1238–44. doi: 10. 1016/s0891-5849(98)00321-9
- Corbi G, Conti V, Komici K, Manzo V, Filippelli A, Palazzo M, et al. Phenolic plant extracts induce sirt1 activity and increase antioxidant levels in the rabbit's heart and liver. Oxid Med Cell Longev. (2018) 2018:2731289. doi: 10.1155/ 2018/2731289
- Levy Y, Kaplan M, Ben-Amotz A, Aviram M. Effect of dietary supplementation of beta-carotene on human monocyte-macrophage-mediated oxidation of low density lipoprotein. *Isr J Med Sci.* (1996) 32:473–8.
- Levy Y, Zaltsberg H, Ben-Amotz A, Kanter Y, Aviram M. Dietary supplementation of a natural isomer mixture of beta-carotene inhibits oxidation of LDL derived from patients with diabetes mellitus. *Ann Nutr Metab.* (2000) 44:54–60. doi: 10.1159/000012821
- Willcox JK, Ash SL, Catignani GL. Antioxidants and prevention of chronic disease. Crit Rev Food Sci Nutr. (2004) 44:275–95. doi: 10.1080/ 10408690490468489
- van Poppel G. Epidemiological evidence for beta-carotene in prevention of cancer and cardiovascular disease. Eur J Clin Nutr. (1996) 50 Suppl 3:S57–61.
- Erlinger TP, Guallar E, Miller ER III, Stolzenberg-Solomon R, Appel LJ. Relationship between systemic markers of inflammation and serum betacarotene levels. Arch Intern Med. (2001) 161:1903–8. doi: 10.1001/archinte. 161.15.1903
- 18. Higuchi K, Saito I, Maruyama K, Eguchi E, Mori H, Tanno S, et al. Associations of serum  $\beta$ -carotene and retinol concentrations with insulin resistance: the toon health study. *Nutrition*. (2015) 31:975–80. doi: 10.1016/j.nut.2015.02.015

**Supplementary Figure 5** | Subgroup analysis by the type of supplement (alone or in association)

Supplementary Figure 6 | PRISMA checklist.

Supplementary Figure 7 | Subgroup analysis by country.

**Supplementary Table 1** | Publication bias evaluation of each study by using the Cochrane Collaboration risk of bias tool.

- Paolini M, Abdel-Rahman SZ, Sapone A, Pedulli GF, Perocco P, Cantelli-Forti G, et al. Beta-carotene: a cancer chemopreventive agent or a co-carcinogen? *Mutat Res.* (2003) 543:195–200. doi: 10.1016/s1383-5742(03)00002-4
- Ito Y, Suzuki K, Ishii J, Hishida H, Tamakoshi A, Hamajima N, et al. A
  population-based follow-up study on mortality from cancer or cardiovascular
  disease and serum carotenoids, retinol and tocopherols in Japanese
  inhabitants. Asian Pac J Cancer Prev. (2006) 7:533–46.
- Hashim D, Gaughan D, Boffetta P, Lucchini RG. Baseline serum β-carotene concentration and mortality among long-term asbestos-exposed insulators. Cancer Epidemiol Biomarkers Prev. (2015) 24:555–60. doi: 10.1158/1055-9965. EPI-14-0952
- Goyal A, Terry MB, Siegel AB. Serum antioxidant nutrients, vitamin A, and mortality in U.S. Adults. *Cancer Epidemiol Biomarkers Prev.* (2013) 22:2202– 11. doi: 10.1158/1055-9965.EPI-13-0381
- Karppi J, Laukkanen JA, Mäkikallio TH, Ronkainen K, Kurl S. Low β-carotene concentrations increase the risk of cardiovascular disease mortality among Finnish men with risk factors. *Nutr Metab Cardiovasc Dis.* (2012) 22:921–8. doi: 10.1016/j.numecd.2012.01.008
- Buijsse B, Feskens EJ, Kwape L, Kok FJ, Kromhout D. Both alpha- and betacarotene, but not tocopherols and vitamin C, are inversely related to 15-year cardiovascular mortality in Dutch elderly men. *J Nutr.* (2008) 138:344–50. doi: 10.1093/jn/138.2.344
- Zhao LG, Zhang QL, Zheng JL, Li HL, Zhang W, Tang WG, et al. Dietary, circulating beta-carotene and risk of all-cause mortality: a meta-analysis from prospective studies. Sci Rep. (2016) 6:26983. doi: 10.1038/srep26983
- Jayedi A, Rashidy-Pour A, Parohan M, Zargar MS, Shab-Bidar S. Dietary and circulating vitamin C, vitamin E, β-carotene and risk of total cardiovascular mortality: a systematic review and dose-response meta-analysis of prospective observational studies. *Public Health Nutr.* (2019) 22:1872–87. doi: 10.1017/ S1368980018003725
- Alpha-Tocopherol, Beta Carotene Cancer Prevention Study Group. The effect of vitamin E and beta carotene on the incidence of lung cancer and other cancers in male smokers. N Engl J Med. (1994) 330:1029–35. doi: 10.1056/ NEJM199404143301501
- Omenn GS, Goodman GE, Thornquist MD, Balmes J, Cullen MR, Glass A, et al. Effects of a combination of beta carotene and vitamin a on lung cancer and cardiovascular disease. N Engl J Med. (1996) 334:1150–5. doi: 10.1056/ NEJM199605023341802
- Hennekens CH, Buring JE, Manson JE, Stampfer M, Rosner B, Cook NR, et al. Lack of effect of long-term supplementation with beta carotene on the incidence of malignant neoplasms and cardiovascular disease. N Engl J Med. (1996) 334:1145–9. doi: 10.1056/NEJM199605023341801
- Lee IM, Cook NR, Manson JE, Buring JE, Hennekens CH. Beta-carotene supplementation and incidence of cancer and cardiovascular disease: the Women's Health Study. J Natl Cancer Inst. (1999) 91:2102–6. doi: 10.1093/ jnci/91.24.2102
- Bjelakovic G, Nikolova D, Gluud LL, Simonetti RG, Gluud C. Antioxidant supplements for prevention of mortality in healthy participants and patients with various diseases. *Cochrane Database Syst Rev.* (2008) 12:CD007176. doi: 10.1002/14651858.CD007176
- 32. Bjelakovic G, Nikolova D, Gluud C. Meta-regression analyses, meta-analyses, and trial sequential analyses of the effects of supplementation with beta-carotene, vitamin a, and vitamin E singly or in different combinations on all-cause mortality: do we have evidence for lack of harm? *PLoS One.* (2013) 8:e74558. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0074558
- Page MJ, McKenzie JE, Bossuyt PM, Boutron I, Hoffmann TC, Mulrow CD, et al. The PRISMA 2020 statement: an updated guideline for reporting systematic reviews. BMJ. (2021) 372:n71. doi: 10.1136/bmj.n71

- Higgins JP, Altman DG, Gøtzsche PC, Jüni P, Moher D, Oxman AD, et al. Cochrane bias methods group; cochrane statistical methods group. the cochrane collaboration's tool for assessing risk of bias in randomised trials. BMJ. (2011) 343:d5928. doi: 10.1136/bmj.d5928
- GRADEpro GDT. GRADEpro Guideline Development Tool [Software].
   McMaster University and Evidence Prime (2022). Available online at: gradepro.org
- Egger M, Davey Smith G, Schneider M, Minder C. Bias in meta-analysis detected by a simple, graphical test. *BMJ*. (1997) 315:629–34. doi: 10.1136/bmj. 315.7109.629
- Albanes D, Malila N, Taylor PR, Huttunen JK, Virtamo J, Edwards BK, et al. Effects of supplemental alpha-tocopherol and beta-carotene on colorectal cancer: results from a controlled trial (Finland). Cancer Causes Control. (2000) 11:197–205. doi: 10.1023/a:1008936214087
- Austin J, Singhal N, Voigt R, Smaill F, Gill MJ, Walmsley S, et al. CTN 091/CRIT Cartenoids Study Group. a community randomized controlled clinical trial of mixed carotenoids and micronutrient supplementation of patients with acquired immunodeficiency syndrome. Eur J Clin Nutr. (2006) 60:1266–76. doi: 10.1038/sj.ejcn.1602447
- Bairati I, Meyer F, Jobin E, Gélinas M, Fortin A, Nabid A, et al. Antioxidant vitamins supplementation and mortality: a randomized trial in head and neck cancer patients. *Int J Cancer*. (2006) 119:2221–4. doi: 10.1002/ijc.22042
- Blot WJ, Li JY, Taylor PR, Guo W, Dawsey S, Wang GQ, et al. Nutrition intervention trials in Linxian, China: supplementation with specific vitamin/mineral combinations, cancer incidence, and disease-specific mortality in the general population. *J Natl Cancer Inst.* (1993) 85:1483–92. doi: 10.1093/jnci/85.18.1483
- Brown BG, Zhao XQ, Chait A, Fisher LD, Cheung MC, Morse JS, et al. Simvastatin and niacin, antioxidant vitamins, or the combination for the prevention of coronary disease. N Engl J Med. (2001) 345:1583–92. doi: 10. 1056/NEIMoa011090
- Chew EY, Clemons TE, Agrón E, Sperduto RD, Sangiovanni JP, Kurinij N, et al. Age-Related eye disease study research group. long-term effects of vitamins c and e, β-carotene, and zinc on age-related macular degeneration: AREDS report no. 35. Ophthalmology. (2013) 120:1604–11. doi: 10.1016/j.ophtha.2013. 01.021
- Chylack LT Jr., Brown NP, Bron A, Hurst M, Köpcke W, Thien U, et al. The Roche european american cataract trial (REACT): a randomized clinical trial to investigate the efficacy of an oral antioxidant micronutrient mixture to slow progression of age-related cataract. *Ophthalmic Epidemiol.* (2002) 9:49–80. doi: 10.1076/opep.9.1.49.1717
- Garbagnati F, Cairella G, De Martino A, Multari M, Scognamiglio U, Venturiero V, et al. Is antioxidant and n-3 supplementation able to improve functional status in poststroke patients? Results from the Nutristroke Trial. Cerebrovasc Dis. (2009) 27:375–83. doi: 10.1159/000207441
- Gaziano JM, Sesso HD, Christen WG, Bubes V, Smith JP, MacFadyen J, et al. Multivitamins in the prevention of cancer in men: the physicians'. health study ii randomized controlled trial. *JAMA*. (2012) 308:1871–80. doi: 10.1001/jama. 2012.14641
- 46. Girodon F, Galan P, Monget AL, Boutron-Ruault MC, Brunet-Lecomte P, Preziosi P, et al. Impact of trace elements and vitamin supplementation on immunity and infections in institutionalized elderly patients: a randomized controlled trial. MIN. VIT. AOX. geriatric network. Arch Intern Med. (1999) 159:748–54. doi: 10.1001/archinte.159. 7.748
- 47. Goodman GE, Thornquist MD, Balmes J, Cullen MR, Meyskens FL Jr., Omenn GS, et al. The Beta-Carotene and retinol efficacy trial: incidence of lung cancer and cardiovascular disease mortality during 6-year follow-up after stopping beta-carotene and retinol supplements. *J Natl Cancer Inst.* (2004) 96:1743–50. doi: 10.1093/jnci/djh320
- Graat JM, Schouten EG, Kok FJ. Effect of daily vitamin E and multivitaminmineral supplementation on acute respiratory tract infections in elderly persons: a randomized controlled trial. *JAMA*. (2002) 288:715–21. doi: 10. 1001/jama.288.6.715
- Greenberg ER, Baron JA, Karagas MR, Stukel TA, Nierenberg DW, Stevens MM, et al. Mortality associated with low plasma concentration of beta carotene and the effect of oral supplementation. *JAMA*. (1996) 275:699–703. doi: 10. 1001/jama.1996.03530330043027

- Grieger JA, Nowson CA, Jarman HF, Malon R, Ackland LM. Multivitamin supplementation improves nutritional status and bone quality in aged care residents. Eur J Clin Nutr. (2009) 63:558–65. doi: 10.1038/sj.ejcn.1602963
- Heart Protection Study Collaborative Group. MRC/BHF Heart Protection Study of antioxidant vitamin supplementation in 20,536 high-risk individuals: a randomised placebo-controlled trial. *Lancet*. (2002) 360:23–33. doi: 10.1016/ S0140-6736(02)09328-5
- Heinonen OP, Albanes D, Virtamo J, Taylor PR, Huttunen JK, Hartman AM, et al. Prostate cancer and supplementation with alpha-tocopherol and betacarotene: incidence and mortality in a controlled trial. *J Natl Cancer Inst.* (1998) 90:440–6. doi: 10.1093/jnci/90.6.440
- 53. Hercberg S, Kesse-Guyot E, Druesne-Pecollo N, Touvier M, Favier A, Latino-Martel P, et al. Incidence of cancers, ischemic cardiovascular diseases and mortality during 5-year follow-up after stopping antioxidant vitamins and minerals supplements: a postintervention follow-up in the SU.VI.MAX Study. *Int J Cancer.* (2010) 127:1875–81. doi: 10.1002/ijc.25201
- Jiamton S, Pepin J, Suttent R, Filteau S, Mahakkanukrauh B, Hanshaoworakul W, et al. A randomized trial of the impact of multiple micronutrient supplementation on mortality among HIV-infected individuals living in Bangkok. AIDS. (2003) 17:2461–9. doi: 10.1097/00002030-200311210-00008
- Kataja-Tuomola MK, Kontto JP, Männistö S, Albanes D, Virtamo JR. Effect of alpha-tocopherol and beta-carotene supplementation on macrovascular complications and total mortality from diabetes: results of the ATBC Study. *Ann Med.* (2010) 42:178–86. doi: 10.3109/07853890903508887
- Lai GY, Weinstein SJ, Taylor PR, McGlynn KA, Virtamo J, Gail MH, et al. Effects of α-tocopherol and β-carotene supplementation on liver cancer incidence and chronic liver disease mortality in the ATBC study. *Br J Cancer*. (2014) 111:2220–3. doi: 10.1038/bjc.2014.514
- Lamas GA, Boineau R, Goertz C, Mark DB, Rosenberg Y, Stylianou M, et al. TACT (Trial to Assess Chelation Therapy) Investigators. Oral highdose multivitamins and minerals after myocardial infarction: a randomized trial. *Ann Intern Med.* (2013) 159:797–805. doi: 10.7326/0003-4819-159-12-201312170-00004
- Leppälä JM, Virtamo J, Fogelholm R, Huttunen JK, Albanes D, Taylor PR, et al. Controlled trial of alpha-tocopherol and beta-carotene supplements on stroke incidence and mortality in male smokers. *Arterioscler Thromb Vasc Biol.* (2000) 20:230–5. doi: 10.1161/01.atv.20.1.230
- Li JY, Taylor PR, Li B, Dawsey S, Wang GQ, Ershow AG, et al. Nutrition intervention trials in Linxian, China: multiple vitamin/mineral supplementation, cancer incidence, and disease-specific mortality among adults with esophageal dysplasia. J Natl Cancer Inst. (1993) 85:1492–8. doi: 10.1093/inci/85.18.1492
- Lin J, Cook NR, Albert C, Zaharris E, Gaziano JM, Van Denburgh M, et al. Vitamins C and E and beta carotene supplementation and cancer risk: a randomized controlled trial. J Natl Cancer Inst. (2009) 101:14–23. doi: 10.1093/ inci/din438
- 61. Liu BA, McGeer A, McArthur MA, Simor AE, Aghdassi E, Davis L, et al. Effect of multivitamin and mineral supplementation on episodes of infection in nursing home residents: a randomized, placebo-controlled study. *J Am Geriatr Soc.* (2007) 55:35–42. doi: 10.1111/j.1532-5415.2006.01033.x
- 62. Margalit DN, Kasperzyk JL, Martin NE, Sesso HD, Gaziano JM, Ma J, et al. Beta-carotene antioxidant use during radiation therapy and prostate cancer outcome in the Physicians' Health Study. *Int J Radiat Oncol Biol Phys.* (2012) 83:28–32. doi: 10.1016/j.ijrobp.2011.05.032
- Mayne ST, Cartmel B, Baum M, Shor-Posner G, Fallon BG, Briskin K, et al. Randomized trial of supplemental beta-carotene to prevent second head and neck cancer. *Cancer Res.* (2001) 61:1457–63.
- Papadimitrakopoulou VA, Lee JJ, William WN Jr., Martin JW, Thomas M, Kim ES, et al. Randomized trial of 13-cis retinoic acid compared with retinyl palmitate with or without beta-carotene in oral premalignancy. *J Clin Oncol.* (2009) 27:599–604. doi: 10.1200/JCO.2008.17.1850
- 65. Age-Related Eye Disease Study 2 Research Group, Papudesu C, Clemons TE, Agrón E, Chew EY. Association of mortality with ocular diseases and visual impairment in the age-related eye disease study 2: age-related eye disease study 2 report number 13. Ophthalmology. (2018) 125:512–21. doi: 10.1016/j.ophtha. 2017.10.028
- 66. Pathak AK, Bhutani M, Guleria R, Bal S, Mohan A, Mohanti BK, et al. Chemotherapy alone vs. chemotherapy plus high dose multiple antioxidants

- in patients with advanced non small cell lung cancer. J Am Coll Nutr. (2005) 24:16-21. doi: 10.1080/07315724.2005.10719438
- Plummer M, Vivas J, Lopez G, Bravo JC, Peraza S, Carillo E, et al. Chemoprevention of precancerous gastric lesions with antioxidant vitamin supplementation: a randomized trial in a high-risk population. *J Natl Cancer Inst.* (2007) 99:137–46. doi: 10.1093/jnci/dik017
- Prince MI, Mitchison HC, Ashley D, Burke DA, Edwards N, Bramble MG, et al. Oral antioxidant supplementation for fatigue associated with primary biliary cirrhosis: results of a multicentre, randomized, placebo-controlled, cross-over trial. Aliment Pharmacol Ther. (2003) 17:137–43. doi: 10.1046/j.1365-2036. 2003.01398.x
- Qu CX, Kamangar F, Fan JH, Yu B, Sun XD, Taylor PR, et al. Chemoprevention of primary liver cancer: a randomized, double-blind trial in Linxian, China. J Natl Cancer Inst. (2007) 99:1240–7. doi: 10.1093/jnci/djm084
- Rautalahti MT, Virtamo JR, Taylor PR, Heinonen OP, Albanes D, Haukka JK, et al. The effects of supplementation with alpha-tocopherol and beta-carotene on the incidence and mortality of carcinoma of the pancreas in a randomized, controlled trial. *Cancer.* (1999) 86:37–42.
- Richer S, Stiles W, Statkute L, Pulido J, Frankowski J, Rudy D, et al. Double-masked, placebo-controlled, randomized trial of lutein and antioxidant supplementation in the intervention of atrophic age-related macular degeneration: the Veterans LAST study (Lutein Antioxidant Supplementation Trial). Optometry. (2004) 75:216–30. doi: 10.1016/s1529-1839(04)70049-4
- Toma S, Bonelli L, Sartoris A, Mira E, Antonelli A, Beatrice F, et al. betacarotene supplementation in patients radically treated for stage I-II head and neck cancer: results of a randomized trial. Oncol Rep. (2003) 10:1895–901.
- Törnwall ME, Virtamo J, Korhonen PA, Virtanen MJ, Taylor PR, Albanes D, et al. Effect of alpha-tocopherol and beta-carotene supplementation on coronary heart disease during the 6-year post-trial follow-up in the ATBC study. Eur Heart J. (2004) 25:1171–8. doi: 10.1016/j.ehj.2004.05.007
- Virtamo J, Edwards BK, Virtanen M, Taylor PR, Malila N, Albanes D, et al. Effects of supplemental alpha-tocopherol and beta-carotene on urinary tract cancer: incidence and mortality in a controlled trial (Finland). Cancer Causes Control. (2000) 11:933–9. doi: 10.1023/a:1026546803917
- Virtamo J, Pietinen P, Huttunen JK, Korhonen P, Malila N, Virtanen MJ, et al. ATBC Study Group. Incidence of cancer and mortality following alphatocopherol and beta-carotene supplementation: a postintervention follow-up. *JAMA*. (2003) 290:476–85. doi: 10.1001/jama.290.4.476
- Wang SM, Taylor PR, Fan JH, Pfeiffer RM, Gail MH, Liang H, et al. Effects of nutrition intervention on total and cancer mortality: 25-year post-trial followup of the 5.25-year linxian nutrition intervention trial. *J Natl Cancer Inst.* (2018) 110:1229–38. doi: 10.1093/jnci/djy043
- Wright ME, Virtamo J, Hartman AM, Pietinen P, Edwards BK, Taylor PR, et al. Effects of alpha-tocopherol and beta-carotene supplementation on upper aerodigestive tract cancers in a large, randomized controlled trial. *Cancer*. (2007) 109:891–8. doi: 10.1002/cncr.22482

- Druesne-Pecollo N, Latino-Martel P, Norat T, Barrandon E, Bertrais S, Galan P, et al. Beta-carotene supplementation and cancer risk: a systematic review and metaanalysis of randomized controlled trials. *Int J Cancer*. (2010) 127:172–84.
- Palozza P, Luberto C, Calviello G, Ricci P, Bartoli GM. Antioxidant and prooxidant role of beta-carotene in murine normal and tumor thymocytes: effects of oxygen partial pressure. Free Radic Biol Med. (1997) 22:1065–73. doi: 10.1016/s0891-5849(96)00498-4
- Palozza P, Serini S, Trombino S, Lauriola L, Ranelletti FO, Calviello G. Dual role of beta-carotene in combination with cigarette smoke aqueous extract on the formation of mutagenic lipid peroxidation products in lung membranes: dependence on pO2. *Carcinogenesis*. (2006) 27:2383–91. doi: 10.1093/carcin/ bgl074
- Verkaik-Kloosterman J, McCann MT, Hoekstra J, Verhagen H. Vitamins and minerals: issues associated with too low and too high population intakes. Food Nutr Res. (2012) 56: \*p, doi: 10.3402/fnr.v56i 0.5728
- 82. Hercberg S, Galan P, Preziosi P, Alfarez MJ, Vazquez C. The potential role of antioxidant vitamins in preventing cardiovascular diseases and cancers. *Nutrition*. (1998) 14:513–20. doi: 10.1016/s0899-9007(98)00040-9
- 83. Ben-Amotz A, Levy Y. Bioavailability of a natural isomer mixture compared with synthetic all-trans beta-carotene in human serum. *Am J Clin Nutr.* (1996) 63:729–34. doi: 10.1093/ajcn/63.5.729
- Patrick L. Beta-carotene: the controversy continues. Altern Med Rev. (2000) 5:530–45.
- Drisko JA, Chapman J, Hunter VJ. The use of antioxidant therapies during chemotherapy. *Gynecol Oncol.* (2003) 88:434–9. doi: 10.1016/s0090-8258(02) 00067-7

**Conflict of Interest:** The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

**Publisher's Note:** All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Corbi, Ali, Intrieri, Modaferri, Calabrese, Davinelli and Scapagnini. This is an open-access article distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.

# Advantages of publishing in Frontiers



#### **OPEN ACCESS**

Articles are free to reac for greatest visibility and readership



#### **FAST PUBLICATION**

Around 90 days from submission to decision



#### HIGH QUALITY PEER-REVIEW

Rigorous, collaborative, and constructive peer-review



#### TRANSPARENT PEER-REVIEW

Editors and reviewers acknowledged by name on published articles

#### **Frontiers**

Avenue du Tribunal-Fédéral 34 1005 Lausanne | Switzerland

Visit us: www.frontiersin.org

Contact us: frontiersin.org/about/contact



# REPRODUCIBILITY OF RESEARCH

Support open data and methods to enhance research reproducibility



#### **DIGITAL PUBLISHING**

Articles designed for optimal readership across devices



# **FOLLOW US**

@frontiersir



#### **IMPACT METRICS**

Advanced article metrics track visibility across digital media



# **EXTENSIVE PROMOTION**

Marketing and promotion of impactful research



# LOOP RESEARCH NETWORK

Our network increases your article's readership